

Normative Plurality in International Law: The impact of international human rights law
in the doctrine of sources of international law

Carlos Iván Fuentes

Degree of Doctor of Civil Law

Faculty of Law

McGill University

Montreal, Quebec, Canada

Apr. 08, 2014

A thesis submitted to McGill University in partial fulfillment of the requirements of the
degree of Doctor of Civil Law.

© Carlos Iván Fuentes, 2014. All rights reserved.

DEDICATION

A un tal Lucas.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I wish to thank my supervisor, Professor Evan Fox-Decent, for all his help, advice and support during the last eight years. I also wish to thank the members of my doctoral committee, Professor Alana Klein and Professor René Provost.

The research that produced this dissertation would not have been possible without the generous contribution of the O'Brien Fellowship on Human Rights and Legal Pluralism.

Throughout my education, the good advice of a number of professors was instrumental for me to get to the point in my life where I believed I could finalize a project of this magnitude: Salvador Sanchez, Alfredo Castellero Hoyos, Isaac Chang Vega, Ingrid Chang Valdez, Frédéric Mégret and Richard Janda.

I also wish to thank my colleagues at the United Nations who did not let me forget how important this project was for me: Hafida Lahiouel, Gabriele Goettsche-Wanli, Julio A. Baez, Alice Hicuburundi, Shawn Stanley, Arancha Hinojal, Fanny Schaus and Santiago Villalpando.

Special thanks to my friends and colleagues, Tomoko Iwata, Andrea Truppin, Shawn Stanley and Victoria Colamarco, who patiently went over several drafts of my thesis.

As always, I must thank my parents, Miguel Ángel and Elsie Magaly, for preparing the path that brought me here. I also wish to thank my brothers, Miguel Ángel and Luis Carlos, and my sister, Rosita, who have provided me with emotional support, regardless of the distance.

Finally, I wish to thank again my wife, Tomoko, for the constant encouragement I have received from her since the moment we met.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

DEDICATION.....	II
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	III
INTRODUCTION.....	1
“WE HAD NOTHING BEFORE US”	1
“WE HAD EVERYTHING BEFORE US”	4
NORMATIVE PLURALITY IN INTERNATIONAL LAW	9
STRUCTURE OF THE ARGUMENT	32
CHAPTER I: TALKING ABOUT SOURCES: THE CONSTANT	
RELIANCE ON A NON-OBJECTIFIED ELEMENT	38
INTRODUCTION	38
GOD AS THE LAW	46
NATURAL LAW	55
GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF LAW	61
CONCLUSION.....	71
CHAPTER II: THE IMPERFECT PARADIGM: ARTICLE 38 OF THE	
STATUTE OF THE INTERNATIONAL COURT OF JUSTICE.....	76
INTRODUCTION	76
NATURE AND FUNCTION OF ARTICLE 38	81
THE SOURCES IN ARTICLE 38.....	94
<i>Treaties</i>	96
<i>Custom</i>	99
<i>General Principles of Law</i>	103
<i>Subsidiary Means</i>	109
<i>Normativity beyond Article 38: Unilateral Declarations</i>	114
THE JURISPRUDENCE OF INCORPORATION	118
<i>Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua</i>	121

<i>Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain</i>	145
<i>Judgment No. 2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development</i>	161
CONCLUSION	172
CHAPTER III: HUMAN RIGHTS AS A NEW PARADIGM	178
INTRODUCTION	178
INTERPRETATION AS NORMATIVE EXPANSION	183
FIVE EXAMPLES	205
<i>The Protection of Human Rights in Times of War</i>	206
<i>The Protection of Children</i>	212
<i>Violence Against Women, Including Domestic Violence</i>	219
<i>Forced Disappearances</i>	224
<i>Forced Displacement</i>	227
CONCLUSION	229
CHAPTER IV: NORMATIVE PLURALITY IN INTERNATIONAL LAW	231
INTRODUCTION	231
SITUATING THE ARGUMENT	236
<i>The Theory of Alf Ross</i>	241
<i>Adjusting the Theory</i>	246
From Judicial Decisions to International Decision-making	247
From Free Factors to External Instruments	249
THE NORMATIVE PLURALITY HYPOTHESIS	250
<i>Three Guiding Notions</i>	251
Reframing the Tradition towards Specificity	252
The First Rule Is Completeness	265
The Regime's Sense of Purpose	273
<i>The Hypothesis</i>	277
<i>Theorising the Acquis</i>	281

<i>Normative Plurality and Systemic Integration</i>	<i>284</i>
CONCLUSION.....	286
GENERAL CONCLUSION.....	289
BIBLIOGRAPHY	292

ABSTRACT

This dissertation attempts to provide a theoretical framework for explaining the choices made by international decisions-makers as to what constitutes law. It is proposed that the practice of international human rights courts recognises that different normative instruments coexist in an un-ordered space, and that meaning can be produced by the free interaction of those instruments around a problem. Based on such practice, the author advances his normative plurality hypothesis, which states that decision-makers must survey the *acquis* of international law in order to identify all the instruments containing relevant normative information for a particular situation. The set of rules of law applicable to the situation must then be complemented with other instruments containing specific normative information relevant to the situation, resulting in a complete system of norms advancing a common purpose.

ABRÉGÉ

Cette thèse vise à fournir un cadre théorique pour expliquer les choix effectués par les décideurs internationaux sur ce qui constitue la loi. Il est proposé que la pratique des tribunaux internationaux des droits de l'homme reconnaît que différents instruments normatifs coexistent dans un espace non-ordonné, et que le sens peut être produit par le libre jeu de ces instruments autour d'un problème. Sur la base de cette pratique, l'auteur avance son hypothèse de la pluralité normative qui stipule que les décideurs doivent étudier l'acquis du droit international afin d'identifier tous les instruments contenant des informations normatives pertinents pour une situation particulière. L'ensemble des règles de droit applicables à la situation doit ensuite être complété par d'autres instruments contenant des informations normatives spécifiques relatives à la situation, résultant en un système complet de normes avançant un objectif commun.

Introduction

“We had nothing before us”¹

On 8 July 1996, the International Court of Justice (hereinafter, ICJ or the Court) delivered its Advisory Opinion on the *Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons*² (hereinafter, *Nuclear Weapons*). This Advisory Opinion is rightfully considered both historical and controversial because of the events leading to it and its outcome.³ It is widely acknowledged that the opinion was the result of intense lobbying by non-governmental organizations at the World Health Organization and the General Assembly of the United Nations (hereinafter, U. N).⁴ The Advisory Opinion itself was a half-victory for both nuclear and non-nuclear States, and can be seen as either “hopelessly misguided or brilliantly politic.”⁵ At the very least, it remains the only Advisory Opinion in the history of the ICJ in which every sitting judge delivered a declaration, a separate opinion or a dissenting opinion.

The General Assembly asked a straightforward question — “Is the threat or use of nuclear weapons in any circumstance permitted under international

¹ Charles Dickens, *A Tale of Two Cities* (Cambridge: Chadwyck-Healey, 2000) at 1, online: Literature Online <<http://lion.chadwyck.com>>.

² *Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons Case*, Advisory Opinion, [1996] ICJ Rep 226 (reprinted in 35 ILM 809) [*Nuclear Weapons*].

³ See e.g., Richard A. Falk, “Nuclear Weapons, International Law and the World Court: A Historic Encounter” (1997) 91:1 AJIL 64.

⁴ Martti Koskenniemi, “Case Analysis: Faith, Identity, and the Killing of the Innocent: International Lawyers and Nuclear Weapons” (1997) 10:01 Leiden J Int’l L 137 [Koskenniemi, “Killing of the Innocent”].

⁵ Burns H. Weston, “Nuclear weapons and the World Court: ambiguity’s consensus” (1997) 7:2 Transnat’l L & Contemp Probs 371 at 372.

law?”⁶ — which required the Court to conduct a thorough review of the existing international law at the time. Instead of giving a straightforward answer, the Court’s reply to the question was presented in six operative paragraphs. In the first two paragraphs, the Court found that there was neither (A) a specific authorization nor (B) a comprehensive and universal prohibition of the threat or use of nuclear weapons in customary or conventional international law. The Judges’ votes reflect the prevailing opinion at the time: the Court decided unanimously with regards to the lack of specific authorization, but only by majority with regards to the absence of comprehensive and universal prohibition.

Not having found a rule explicitly created to deal with the use or threat of use of nuclear weapons, the Court went on to explore the relevant rules in the context of war. That is, the Court addressed the issue of whether such use is compatible with *jus ad bellum* and *jus in bello*. In so doing, the Court rejected several arguments based on international human rights law and environmental law, which were raised by some States during the public hearings.

The next two operative paragraphs of the opinion set the basis for analysis of the use or threat of use of nuclear weapons in the context of war. In paragraph C, the Court stated that any nuclear attack in violation of the UN Charter’s prohibition of aggression or which failed to meet the requirements for self-defence was unlawful. Then, in paragraph D, the Court found that the use of nuclear weapons should be compatible with the laws applicable to armed conflict,

⁶ Request for an advisory opinion from the International Court of Justice on the legality of the threat or use of nuclear weapons, GA Res. 49/75[K], UN GAOR, 49th Sess., Supp. No. 49, UN Doc. A/RES/49/75[K] (1994) 71.

giving special attention to international humanitarian law. Both paragraphs were unanimously adopted, as they simply stated the terms of the discussion for the decision of the Court. However, the dissenting opinions show that this paragraph was the minimum common denominator.

Under the premises set forth in the previous paragraphs, the Court stated in paragraph E that, while the threat or use of nuclear weapons would generally violate the principles and rules of international humanitarian law, it “cannot conclude definitively whether the threat or use of nuclear weapons would be lawful or unlawful in an extreme circumstance of self-defence, in which the very survival of the State would be at stake.”⁷ The Court split seven-seven on this point, and, for the second time in its history, the Court had to decide a point in an Advisory Opinion by the President’s casting vote.⁸

What paragraph E means in legal terms is unclear. Judge Vladlen S. Vereshchetin and the then President of the Court, Judge Mohammed Bedjaoui, stated in their respective declarations that paragraph E cannot be read as a “finding either in favour of or against the legality of the threat or use of nuclear weapons”.⁹ However, as Judge Mohamed Shahabuddeen stated in his dissenting opinion, “[i]f the Court is in a position in which it cannot definitively say whether or not a prohibitory rule exists, the argument can be made that, on the basis of that

⁷ *Nuclear Weapons*, *supra* note 2 at para 105.2.E.

⁸ The only other case was: *South West Africa (Ethiopia v. South Africa; Liberia v. South Africa)*, [1966] ICJ Rep 6 (reprinted in 5 ILM 932).

⁹ *Nuclear Weapons*, *supra* note 2 at p 272 (Declaration of President Bedjaoui).

case, the presumption is in favour of the right of States to act unrestrained by any such rule.”¹⁰

“We had everything before us”¹¹

On 30 November 2010, the ICJ delivered its judgment on the merits in the *Case concerning Ahmadou Sadio Diallo* (hereinafter, *Diallo*).¹² The case, which had been in litigation before the Court for over a decade, attracted the attention of academics as a case of diplomatic protection of foreign investors,¹³ and in some respects as an opportunity to further clarify certain aspects of the customary law of diplomatic protection¹⁴ as presented by the Court in the *Barcelona Traction* case¹⁵ as well as in the International Law Commission’s (hereinafter, ILC) *Draft Articles on Diplomatic Protection*.¹⁶ However, “the case became transformed in substance into a human rights protection case instead of one involving the

¹⁰ *Ibid* at 426 (Dissenting Opinion of Judge Shahabuddeen).

¹¹ Dickens, *supra* note 1 at 1.

¹² *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo)*, Merits, Judgment, [2010] ICJ Rep 639 (reprinted in 50 ILM 40) [*Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits].

¹³ See, e.g. S.J. Knight & A.J. O’Brien, “Ahmadou Sadio Diallo-Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of The Congo-Clarifying the Scope of Diplomatic Protection of Corporate and Shareholder Rights” (2008) 9 Melb J Int’l L 151.

¹⁴ Annemarieke Vermeer-Künzli, “Diallo and the Draft Articles: The Application of the Draft Articles on Diplomatic Protection in the Ahmadou Sadio Diallo Case” (2007) 20:04 Leiden J Int’l L 941.

¹⁵ *Case Concerning the Barcelona Traction, Light and Power Company, Limited, (Belgium v. Spain)*, (Second Phase), [1970] ICJ Rep 3 [*Barcelona Traction*].

¹⁶ *Report of the International Law Commission: Fifty-eight session*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc A/61/10 (2006) at para 49 (reference is made to the text of the Draft Articles on Diplomatic Protection and Commentaries, adopted by the ILC on Second Reading) [*Report of the ILC, 58th session*].

diplomatic protection of a national under the law of state responsibility for the treatment of aliens.”¹⁷

According to the Application of the Republic of Guinea to the Court, Mr. Ahmadou Sadio Diallo, a businessman of Guinean nationality who had been a resident in the Democratic Republic of the Congo for over three decades, was unjustly imprisoned, despoiled of his investments, businesses, property and bank accounts, and then expelled from the Democratic Republic of the Congo by the authorities of that country.¹⁸ Allegedly, these acts occurred because Mr. Ahmadou Sadio Diallo was pursuing recovery of “substantial debts owed to his businesses [specifically, two limited liability companies: Africom-Zaire and Africacontainers-Zaire] by the State and by the oil companies established on its territory and of which the State is a shareholder.”¹⁹

In its memorial, the Republic of Guinea claimed to be Mr. Diallo’s diplomatic “protector, and also the protector of the companies which he founded and owns”,²⁰ and requested reparations for the damages caused to Mr. Diallo himself and to Africom-Zaire and Africacontainers-Zaire. The few references to Mr. Diallo’s human rights in the Republic of Guinea’s application instituting

¹⁷ Sandy Ghandhi, “Human Rights and the International Court of Justice The Ahmadou Sadio Diallo Case” (2011) 11:3 Hum Rights Law Rev 527 at 528.

¹⁸ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo)*, “Application instituting proceedings”, at p 3, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/103/7175.pdf>>.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*

²⁰ *Ibid.*, at p 33.

proceedings pale in contrast to the assertions of his financial losses as a result of his expulsion from the Democratic Republic of Congo.²¹

In the Preliminary Objections' judgment, the Court had already decided that Guinea had no standing to offer diplomatic protection to Africom-Zaire or to Africacontainers-Zaire,²² and therefore found the case admissible only "in so far as it concerns protection of Mr. Diallo's rights as an individual [...and...] Mr. Diallo's direct rights as *associé* in Africom-Zaire and Africontainers-Zaire"²³ The Court would eventually rule that Democratic Republic of the Congo did not violate Mr. Diallo's direct rights as *associé* in the aforementioned companies.²⁴ However, the Court discussed at length the possible violation of Mr. Diallo's individual rights, in the light of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (hereinafter, ICCPR),²⁵ the African Charter on Human and Peoples'

²¹ Bruno Simma "Human Rights before the International Court of Justice: Community Interest Coming to Life?" in Holger Hestermeyer, et al, *Coexistence, cooperation and solidarity: Liber Amicorum Rüdiger Wolfrum* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2012) 577 at 593 [Simma, "Community Interest"].

²² According to the ILC Draft Articles in: "[a] State of nationality of shareholders in a corporation shall not be entitled to exercise diplomatic protection in respect of such shareholders in the case of an injury to the corporation unless: [...] (b) The corporation had, at the date of injury, the nationality of the State alleged to be responsible for causing the injury, and incorporation in that State was required by it as a precondition for doing business there" *Report of the ILC, 58th session, supra* note 16 at para 49 (art 11); the Court found no evidence that such requirement existed in the Democratic Republic of Congo at the time, *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Preliminary Objections, *ibid* at paras 86-94.

²³ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Preliminary Objections, *ibid* at p 617 and 618.

²⁴ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 12 at p 693.

²⁵ *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights*, 16 December 1966, 999 UNTS 171, (1967) 6 ILM 368 [ICCPR].

Rights, (hereinafter, the Banjul Charter)²⁶ and the Vienna Convention on Consular Relations.²⁷

In the course of the analysis of the possible violation to Mr. Diallo's right not to be illegally or arbitrarily expelled from the Democratic Republic of Congo under ICCPR²⁸ and the African Charter,²⁹ the Court stated that its interpretation of the aforementioned instruments "is fully corroborated by the jurisprudence of the Human Rights Committee"³⁰ (hereinafter, HRC) and "consonant with the case law of the African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights".³¹

The point has been made that although the ICJ is not a human rights tribunal,³² the *Diallo* case is unique because it dealt with the violation of the individual rights of a person under both universal and a regional human rights conventions, as well as a UN codification convention.³³ Above and beyond that,

²⁶ African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights, 27 June 1981, 1520 UNTS 271, (1982) 21 ILM 58 [*African Charter*].

²⁷ *Vienna Convention on Consular Relations*, 24 April 1963, 596 UNTS 261 [*VCCR*].

²⁸ "An alien lawfully in the territory of a State Party to the present Covenant may be expelled therefrom only in pursuance of a decision reached in accordance with law and shall, except where compelling reasons of national security otherwise require, be allowed to submit the reasons against his expulsion and to have his case reviewed by, and be represented for the purpose before, the competent authority or a person or persons especially designated by the competent authority", *ICCPR*, *supra* note 25 at art 13.

²⁹ "A non-national legally admitted in a territory of a State Party to the present Charter, may only be expelled from it by virtue of a decision taken in accordance with the law", *African Charter*, *supra* note 26 at art 12.4.

³⁰ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 12 at para 66.

³¹ *Ibid* at para 67.

³² See Ghandhi, *supra* note 17 at 528.

³³ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 12 at p 730-732 (Separate Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade); however, Simma has noted that "the *Congo v. Uganda* Judgment of 2005 [is] the first judgment in the Court's history in which a finding of human rights violations, combined with findings of violations of international humanitarian law, was included in the *dispositif*", Simma, "Community Interest", *supra* note 21 at 591; indeed the Court found that "the Republic of

“the extent to which the Court took human rights protection on board in the judgment marks a sea change.”³⁴ One of the judges sitting in the *Diallo* case has recently noted that the Court:

“[E]ngages in straightforward assessments of breaches of human rights treaty provisions and in so doing expressly refers to, and follows, the jurisprudence of UN and regional monitoring bodies, without engaging in any of the exercises in coyness that had marked the Court’s relationship with other international courts and tribunals before”³⁵

In fact, throughout the text, the Court made reference — surprisingly, without quoting their text or analysing their content³⁶ — to two decisions of the African Commission: a recommendation of the HRC on a petition and two of its General Comments as well as “the interpretation by the European Court of Human Rights and the Inter-American Court of Human Rights”³⁷ of the instruments of their respective systems containing analogous rights.³⁸

This is not, however, without a caveat. The Court apparently saw the need to explain and justify the use of the precedent by the HRC:

Uganda, by the conduct of its armed forces [...]; as well as by its failure, as an occupying Power, to take measures to respect and ensure respect for human rights and international humanitarian law in Ituri district, violated its obligations under international human rights law and international humanitarian law”, *Armed Activities on the Territory of the Congo (Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Uganda)*, [2005] ICJ Rep 168 at p 280.

³⁴ Eirik Bjorge, *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of The Congo)*, 105 AJIL 534 at 539.

³⁵ Bruno Simma, “Mainstreaming Human Rights: The Contribution of the International Court of Justice” (2012) 3:1 J Int. Disp. Settlement 7 at 20-21 [Simma, “Mainstreaming”].

³⁶ See Ghandhi, *supra* note 17 at 533 (“What is surprising is that no analysis is made of either the Maroufidou case or assessment of the parameters of General Comment No. 15 [on ‘The position of aliens under the Covenant’]”).

³⁷ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 12 at para 66.

³⁸ *American Convention on Human Rights*, 22 November 1969, 36 OASTS 1, 1144 UNTS 123; *ICCPR*, *supra* note 25; *European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, Europ TS No 5, 213 UNTS 211.

Although the Court is in no way obliged, in the exercise of its judicial functions, to model its own interpretation of the Covenant on that of the Committee, it believes that it should ascribe great weight to the interpretation adopted by this independent body that was established specifically to supervise the application of that treaty. The point here is to achieve the necessary clarity and the essential consistency of international law, as well as legal security, to which both the individuals with guaranteed rights and the States obliged to comply with treaty obligations are entitled.³⁹

As it appears that the Court is concerned with the possibility of fragmentation in the interpretation of international human rights instruments, it has been noted by many authors that a dialogue between the Court and other Human Rights bodies and tribunals seems to have started and that “the question [of] how the Court will deal with the jurisprudence of specialised human rights courts and treaty bodies will pose itself with greater frequency”.⁴⁰

Normative Plurality in International Law

It is not my intention to discuss whether nuclear weapons are legal under current international law or whether the ICJ’s interpretation of Article 13 of the ICCPR expanded its scope beyond the intentions of the drafters of the Covenant. Instead, I wish to focus on the process followed by the Court to find the relevant law to apply in reaching its findings. The opinion of the ICJ in the *Nuclear Weapons* case is an interesting example for illustrating this inquiry because the question was open enough for the Court to make a complete survey of the international law on disarmament as well as branches of international law which

³⁹ *Ibid* at para 68.

⁴⁰ Simma, “Mainstreaming”, *supra* note 35 at 25.

could potentially deal with the possible consequences of the use of nuclear weapons. Indeed, in its analysis, the Court referred directly or indirectly to thirty-six treaties on diverse topics, extensively discussed customary international humanitarian law and the customary law of self defence, explored the possibility of a customary law of nuclear disarmament, reviewed the general principles of neutrality and proportionality, and quoted three Security Council resolutions, six General Assembly resolutions, and six declarations of various specialised conferences. However, the ICJ not only failed to fully answer the question asked by the General Assembly, but, in so doing, implied that there is no international law applicable to the use of nuclear weapons in an extreme circumstance of self-defence. As Professor Prosper Weil has put it, “[n]o lawyer would readily accept the idea that on whatever matter — and even more so on a matter of such an importance — international law has nothing to say, and the I.C.J. nothing to conclude.”⁴¹

While the ICJ may have determined that there was no clear answer to the problem within the numerous rules and principles that they quoted in their decision, lawyers specializing in international humanitarian law would not necessarily agree.⁴² Arguably, international humanitarian law has sufficient

⁴¹ Prosper Weil, “The Court cannot conclude definitively . . . ? *non liquet* revisited” (1997) 36 Colum J Transnat’l L 109 [Weil, “*Non liquet* revisited”].

⁴² In its study on Customary International Humanitarian Law, which was mandated in 1995 and concluded in 2004, the International Committee of the Red Cross “had to take due note of the Court’s Opinion [on *Nuclear Weapons*] and deemed it not appropriate to engage in a similar exercise at virtually the same time.” The same study found that “although the existence [of] the rule prohibiting indiscriminate weapons is not contested, there are differing views on whether the rule itself renders a weapon illegal or whether a weapon is illegal if a specific treaty or customary

principles and customary norms which would make the use of nuclear weapons illegal.⁴³ A similar claim could be made by environmental and human rights lawyers regarding their respective areas of expertise. The minority of the Court did consider that “there was sufficient legal and factual basis on which the Court could have proceeded to answer the General Assembly’s question — one way or another.”⁴⁴ However, such considerations were based on the content of the instruments, customary rules (or lack of thereof), and general principles that the Court relied on. Little has been said about the rules and principles that were not used.⁴⁵ In this sense, the material outcome of this Advisory Opinion, or of any decision of the ICJ for that matter, was dependent on the factors that preconditioned the choice as to what constitutes international law and where to find it.

As simple as this conclusion might seem, it raises a plethora of scenarios in which the opinion of the Court might have been different. What if the General Assembly resolutions are enough to prove the existence of a customary rule, in the absence of the conditions necessary for meaningful practice to develop? What

rules prohibits its use.” Jean-Marie Henckaerts & Louise Doswald-Beck, eds., *Customary international humanitarian law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005) at 248 & 255.

⁴³ Commenting briefly about the Advisory Opinion on the occasion of the general debate on all disarmament and international security agenda items at the First Committee of the General Assembly of the United Nations on its 51st session, the ICRC found it “difficult to envisage how a use of nuclear weapons could be compatible with the rules of international law”, UN C1OR, 51st Sess., 8th Mtg., UN Doc. A/C.1/51/PV.8 (1996) at p 10.

⁴⁴ *Nuclear Weapons*, *supra* note 2 at p 428 (Dissenting Opinion of Judge Shahabuddeen).

⁴⁵ Louise Doswald-Beck, “International humanitarian law and the Advisory Opinion of the International Court of Justice on the legality of the threat or use of nuclear weapons” (1997) 316 Int’l Rev. Red Cross 35 (indicating that the Court should have used the principle of prohibition of indiscriminate weapons instead of the one that prohibits weapons that cause excessive suffering).

if the Non-Proliferation regime could be taken as State practice? What if International Humanitarian Law were part of *jus cogens*? Lawyers are taught that the answer to these and many other questions is to be found in the doctrine of sources of international law, or in the diverse theories that attempt to justify it.⁴⁶ Interestingly, the ICJ has never spoken about a ‘doctrine of sources’ or a ‘theory of sources.’ In fact, the ICJ has used the phrases ‘sources of international law’ or ‘legal sources’ in only two cases: the *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua* case (hereinafter, *Nicaragua*)⁴⁷ and the *Continental Shelf* case between Tunisia and Libya;⁴⁸ while ICJ’s predecessor, the Permanent Court of International Justice used the phrase ‘sources of law’ only in the advisory opinion on the *Treatment of Polish Nationals and Other Persons of Polish Origin or Speech in the Danzig Territory*.⁴⁹

The judgment of the ICJ in the *Diallo* case is also illustrative of a developing trend in the Court specifically in international human rights law, since for most of its history, it had relied only on its own precedent or that of arbitral tribunals.⁵⁰ Although before *Diallo* the ICJ had cited the International Criminal

⁴⁶ Oscar Schachter, “Towards a Theory of International Obligation” in Stephen M. Schwebel, ed., *The Effectiveness of international decisions; papers of a conference of the American Society of International Law and the proceedings of the conference* (Leyden: Sijthoff, 1971) 9 at 9-10 [Schachter, “International Obligation”].

⁴⁷ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, Merits, [1986] ICJ Rep 14 at para 56 & 178 (reprinted in 25 ILM 1023) [*Nicaragua*, Merits].

⁴⁸ *Continental Shelf (Tunisia v. Libyan Arab Jamahiriya)*, [1982] ICJ Rep 18 at para 22.

⁴⁹ *Treatment of Polish Nationals and Other Persons of Polish Origin or Speech in the Danzig Territory* (1932), Advisory Opinion, PCIJ (Ser. A/B) No. 44 at p 19.

⁵⁰ See Gilbert Guillaume, *The Use of Precedent by International Judges and Arbitrators*, (2011) 2:1 at J Int Disp Settlement 5 at 19 [Although not entirely true at the moment of the publication of

Tribunals for the former Yugoslavia (hereinafter, ICTY) and Rwanda (hereinafter, ICTR) in matters of law and fact, it was to state that the Court “found itself unable to subscribe to the [ICTY Appeals] Chamber’s view” in matters of law.⁵¹ Specifically, the Court could not agree with the characterization of armed conflicts and the imputability of acts under the law of State responsibility expressed in the Interlocutory Appeal Decision on the *Tadić* case.⁵²

A decade and half after *Nuclear Weapons*, the Court found that when it has been asked to determine whether there was a violation to a regional human rights instrument “it must take due account of the interpretation of that instrument adopted by the independent bodies which have been specifically created [...] to monitor the sound application of the treaty in question.”⁵³ The Court, however, went beyond that and applied the precedent of other independent regional bodies, namely the European Court of Human Rights (hereinafter, ECHR or the European Court) and the Inter-American Court of Human Rights (hereinafter, IACHR or the Inter-American Court), to instruments adopted in their respective systems. This is remarkable considering that an argument could be made for the need to restrict the use of the interpretation of regional tribunals to regional treaties in cases

the lecture delivered five months before the *Diallo* judgment was handed down, former ICJ Judge Guillaume stated that “[i]n fact, the Court’s policy of precedent essentially aims to assure a constructive dialogue with arbitration tribunals dealing with interstate disputes, primarily in border disputes”].

⁵¹ Application of the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (Bosnia and Herzegovina v. Serbia and Montenegro), Merits, Judgment, [2007] ICJ Rep 43 at para 403 (reprinted in 46 ILM 188).

⁵² *The Prosecutor v. Duško Tadić (Prijedor Case)*, IT-94-1, Decision on the Defense Motion for Interlocutory Appeal on Jurisdiction (2 October 1995) (International Tribunal for the of Former Yugoslavia, Appeals Chamber).

⁵³ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 12 at para 67.

outside their territorial jurisdiction.⁵⁴ The former ICJ Judge Gilbert Guillaume, speaking shortly before the *Diallo* judgment was rendered, stated that the Court “always abstained itself from the smallest reference to the rationales employed by the regional jurisdictions.”⁵⁵ In contrast, the view expressed by Judge Cançado Trindade, in his separate opinion in *Diallo*, identifies the Court’s use of the precedent of the regional human rights systems as a turning point in its jurisprudence, as the Court “has gone much further, beyond the United Nations system, in acknowledging the contribution of the jurisprudential construction of two other international tribunals, the [IACHR] and the [ECHR].”⁵⁶

*

As Weil has put it:

Le problème des sources est au carrefour de toutes les grandes controverses du droit international, quintessence et révélateur des pensées et des arrière-pensées. Tous les chemins du droit international partent de là, tous y mènent.⁵⁷

The substantive issues raised both in *Nuclear Weapons* and *Diallo* are immensely important in international law. Arguably, the subject matter of *Nuclear*

⁵⁴ See Mads Andenas, “International Court of Justice, Case Concerning Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic Of Guinea V Democratic Republic Of The Congo) Judgment of 30 November 2010” (2011) 60 ICLQ 810 at 817; see also Gentian Zyberi, *The Humanitarian Face of the International Court of Justice: Its Contribution to Interpreting and Developing International Human Rights and Humanitarian Law Rules and Principles* (Antwerpen: Intersentia, 2008) at 406 (“Besides other factors related to these courts different jurisdictions and the different ways cases are argued before them, the ICJ might also want to avoid any possible criticism of regional bias”).

⁵⁵ Guillaume, *supra* note 50 at 19-20; contra Zyberi, *ibid* at 395 (suggesting that the first reference to the ECHR was made in para 91 of *Barcelona Traction*).

⁵⁶ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 12 at p 811; “in this regard the Diallo Judgment is a positive example to follow”, Simma, “Mainstreaming”, *supra* note 35 at 25.

⁵⁷ Prosper Weil, “Le droit international en quête de son identité : cours général de droit international public” (1992) 237 Rec des Cours 11 at 133 [Weil, “Cours général”].

Weapons is crucial for the collective existence, as we currently know it, of the human race. In *Nuclear Weapons*, there were clear attempts to frame the consequences of the use of nuclear weapons as a matter governed by international human rights law or international humanitarian law. In the end, the opinion of the Court framed the issues therein through the optic of the freedom of States.

Diallo, on the other hand, while seemingly pedestrian in some aspects, opened the question of what States can do to protect their nationals from the actions of other States. Although it did not begin as a case on the protection of an individual's human rights, by the end, all claims related to the rights of Mr. Diallo concerning the financial losses of his companies were dismissed,⁵⁸ and the focus had shifted almost entirely to his rights as a legally admitted alien in the Democratic Republic of Congo.⁵⁹

Leaving substantive issues aside, both *Nuclear Weapons* and *Diallo* raise interesting questions from the point of view of international adjudication. My particular interest in both lies in the Court's use of what I perceive to be a different measure of legal authority for different types of disputes. Although

⁵⁸ In this regard, Simma has noted that "the human rights aspects rose like a phoenix from the ashes of the case, if I am allowed this rather unflattering metaphor, and enjoyed equal rank if not priority both in the Parties pleadings and in the final Judgment of the Court", Simma, "Community Interest", *supra* note 21 at 593.

⁵⁹ Although, a recent trend on international investment law argues that "certain material standards of [international investment law] can be conceptualized to be human rights-like guarantees of a minimum standard of protection", see e.g. Nicolas Klein, "Human Rights and International Investment Law: Investment Protection as Human Right" (2012) 4 Goettingen J Int'l L 179 at 181; see also, Bruno Simma, "Foreign Investment Arbitration: A Place for Human Rights?" (2011) 60:3 ICLQ 573 at 576 ("After all, the ultimate concern at the basis of both areas of international law is one and the same: the protection of the individual against the power of the State"); Human Rights, Trade and Investment, Report of the High Commissioner for Human Rights, UN Doc No. E/CN.4/Sub.2/2003/9 (2 July 2003) at para 24.

Nuclear Weapons was based on an open question about the legality (or lack thereof) of a certain State activity, it is my view that the set of sources used to arrive at the conclusions was a rather restricted one. I argue that this is due to the fact that the Court ultimately viewed the opinion as one that turns on issues dealing with the freedom of States. In *Diallo*, the Court not only saw fit to support its own interpretation of the ICCPR and the African Charter with that of the HRC and the African Commission, but also confirmed that other regional human rights tribunals subscribed to such an interpretation when applying similar international instruments. This fairly comprehensive interpretative procedure followed by the Court contrasts with the relatively narrow legal question before it: whether the actions of the Democratic Republic of Congo were in line with the ICCPR and the African Charter.

* *

For the time being, *Diallo* has exhausted its illustrative purpose, as I will argue later that it presents discrete but interesting advances in the issue of sources applicable to international human rights law. This is not necessarily because it is a novel way to construct meaning in international human rights law, but because it is the first time that the ICJ has itself gone through such a process in a contentious case. For the remainder of this introduction, I will focus on the understanding of the sources of international law within the framework of and from the point of view of the judicial function of the ICJ, as seen through the lens of the *Nuclear Weapons* Advisory Opinion. For this, I will use law in its past, present, and future phases — in the form of legal traditions, regulations, and the role of law — to

analyse *Nuclear Weapons* and the decisions made therein as to what constitutes law.

In my opinion, the ICJ's understanding of what constitutes International Law is preconditioned by the following interdependent aspects:

- the legal tradition in which it operates;
- the rules that define the scope of its functions; and
- its own understanding of its role.

The ICJ is one of the main organs of the UN. It was preceded by the Permanent Court of International Justice (hereinafter, PCIJ or the Permanent Court), which was part of the League of Nations.⁶⁰ Much of the Statute of the ICJ is taken from the PCIJ's, which was drafted in the early 1920s.⁶¹ In this sense, the ICJ is the most prominent form of a tradition of international adjudication that started with the PCIJ, as opposed to a tradition of arbitration embodied by the still existing Permanent Court of Arbitration.⁶²

⁶⁰ "The intention in 1946 was that there should be continuity between the new Court and the old Court." Robert Y. Jennings, "General Introduction" in Andreas Zimmermann, Christian Tomuschat & Karin Oellers-Frahm, eds., *The Statute of the International Court of Justice : A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006) 1 at 4.

⁶¹ "[T]he Statute of the International Court of Justice was firmly based upon the final version of the Statute of its predecessor; the arrangement and even the numbering of the Articles being largely parallel in both versions." Ibid; for the specific changes see Ole Spiermann, "Historical Introduction" in Zimmermann, Tomuschat & Oellers-Frahm, *ibid*, 39 at 61-62.

⁶² "The distinction between arbitration and adjudication related to national law: adjudication implemented ideals of a court taken from national legal systems, whereas, from the perspective of those systems, arbitration was exceptional, consensual and *ad hoc*." Spiermann, *ibid* at 41-44; See also Ole Spiermann, *International legal argument in the Permanent Court of International Justice: the rise of the international judiciary* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005) at 3-14.

In its relatively short history, the PCIJ expressed its opinion about the sources of international law, specifically in the merits decision of the *Lotus* case. In the view of the Permanent Court, the very nature of international law is to regulate the interactions between States as independent entities; “[t]he rules of law binding upon States therefore emanate from their own free will...”⁶³ That is, international law arises exclusively from the consent of the State. The ICJ has not expressly adopted the cited *dictum* of the *Lotus* case in its jurisprudence, but the Court has not expressly rejected it either. In fact, there are very few cases in which the Court used sources not emanating from express or tacit consent of the States.⁶⁴

Needless to say, the tradition of international adjudication in which the ICJ operates is framed in a larger tradition of international law. It has been argued that statements such as those found in the *Lotus* case reveal the deep entanglement between international legal thinking and a ‘liberal theory of politics’, by which the sovereignty of the State is understood as analogous to liberty in the liberal discourse.⁶⁵ A legal order which is ultimately defined by and in reference to the

⁶³ *The Case of the S.S. “Lotus” (France v. Turkey)* (1927), PCIJ (Ser. A) No. 10 at 18.

⁶⁴ See e.g., *Reparations for Injuries Suffered in the Service of the United Nations*, Advisory Opinion, [1949] ICJ Rep 174 at 182 (“The Court is here faced with a new situation. The question to which it gives rise can only be solved by realizing that the situation is dominated by the provisions of the Charter considered in the light of the principles of international law”); *Fisheries case (United Kingdom v. Norway)*, [1951] ICJ Rep 116 at 132 (“It does not at all follow that, in the absence of rules having the technically precise character alleged by the United Kingdom Government, the delimitation undertaken by the Norwegian Government in 1935 is not subject to certain principles which make it possible to judge as to its validity under international law”).

⁶⁵ Martti Koskenniemi, *From apology to Utopia: the structure of international legal argument* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005) at 300 [Koskenniemi, *From apology*].

individual and equal liberty of its members will necessarily be ruled by a law of coordination.⁶⁶

Undeniably, consent has played an essential role in the making of international law since long before the existence of the PCIJ.⁶⁷ However, it would be naïve to say that no other factors have had relevance in the making of international law throughout history, especially since current times are witness to “a dynamic process in which sovereignty is being complemented, and eventually replaced, by a new normative foundation of international law.”⁶⁸ However, this speaks to the dynamic aspect of the tradition. There is something to be said about the rules that govern the function of the Court and how they interact with the tradition of international law. In particular, I refer to the Statute of the ICJ. The rules found therein represent the state of the tradition of international law at a certain point of time, either by stating the settled doctrine or by incorporating

⁶⁶ “Essentially, international law is a law of co-ordination, not, as is most national law, a law of subordination. The expression law of co-ordination means that its own actors have created and apply it between themselves, and are responsible for enforcing it”; Shabtai Rosenne, *The perplexities of modern international law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2004) at 15 [Rosenne, *The perplexities*].

⁶⁷ “The Westphalia conception of international order rest upon the essential role of consent in the process of forming international obligations. The [United Nations’] Charter conception superficially respects, or at least contains nothing to contradict, this traditional mode of law-creation”; Richard A. Falk, “The Interplay of Westphalia and Charter Conceptions of the International Legal Order” in Cyril Edwin Black & Richard A. Falk, eds., *The Future of the international legal order* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1969) at 55. See also, Hans Kelsen, “Les rapports de système entre le droit interne et le droit international public” (1926) 14 *Rec des Cours* 227. (“toute cette théorie des « sources » n’est qu’une paraphrase de la théorie bien connue de l’auto-limitation de l’État, suivant laquelle l’État ne pourrait être obligé que par sa propre volonté”) [Kelsen, “Droit interne et le droit international public”].

⁶⁸ Anne Peters, “Humanity as the A and {Omega} of Sovereignty” (2009) 20:3 *EJIL* 513 at 514.

recent developments.⁶⁹ By virtue of their crystallization in an authoritative document and their intended normative effect, the rules defining the function of the Court shape the content of its decisions⁷⁰ and, therefore, the tradition of the Court.⁷¹ Due to the iconic place of the ICJ in the international legal system, its decisions indubitably affect the larger tradition of international law.⁷²

The advisory function of international courts is different from the adversarial proceedings which constitute their primary function. In the ICJ both functions are, *mutatis mutandi*, governed by the same rules.⁷³ A chamber of the ICJ has recognised that in its reasoning on a case it “must obviously begin by referring to Article 38, paragraph 1, of the Statute of the Court”,⁷⁴ which states:

⁶⁹ Reference is made to the wording of the: *Statute of the International Law Commission*, GA Res. 174 (II), UN GAOR, 2nd Sess., UN Doc. A/RES/174 (II) at art 15.

⁷⁰ “The judicial function in the international sphere has emerged as a third party alongside states and derives its power from the act that created the organ. It can function only within this framework”, Hélène Ruiz Fabri, “Enhancing the Rhetoric of Jus Cogens” (2012) 23:4 EJIL 1049 at 1056.

⁷¹ “The experience of organs such as the General Assembly and the Security Council shows what a close influence the solution of the procedural debate has on the rights of the parties rather than on the organization and internal administration of the organ. Matters of ‘procedure’ in the International Court should be regarded in the same light (...) These remarks are relevant to all the law applied by the Court, both as the reasons for the decision and the law applied to govern the method by which the Court reaches its decision.” Shabtai Rosenne, *The law and practice of the International Court, 1920-2005*, vol. III, 4th ed. (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2006) at 1027-1028 [Rosenne, *The law and practice*].

⁷² See e.g. Mahasen M. Aljaghoub, *The advisory function of the International Court of Justice 1946-2005* (Berlin: Springer, 2006) at 155; Alain Pellet, “Article 38” in Zimmermann, Tomuschat & Oellers-Frahm, *supra* note 60, 677 at 789 [Pellet, “Article 38”].

⁷³ *Charter of the United Nations*, 26 June 1945, Can TS 1945 No.7, at Annex, Art. 68 [when referring to the Annex: *Statute of the ICJ*]; see also Hersch Lauterpacht, “Some Observations on the Prohibition of ‘Non Lique’ and the Completeness of the Law”, *Symbolae Verzijl, présentées au professeur J. H. W. Verzijl à l’occasion de son LXX-ième anniversaire* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1958) 196 at 199 (“every question forming the subject matter of the request for an Opinion may be couched in the form of a claim, for instance, in proceedings for a declaratory judgement”) [H. Lauterpacht, “Non lique and Completeness”].

⁷⁴ *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area (Canada v. United States of America)*, [1984] ICJ Rep 246 at para 83 (reprinted in 23 ILM 1197).

1. The Court, whose function is to decide in accordance with international law such disputes as are submitted to it, shall apply:
 - a. international conventions, whether general or particular, establishing rules expressly recognised by the contesting states;
 - b. international custom, as evidence of a general practice accepted as law;
 - c. the general principles of law recognised by civilized nations;
 - d. subject to the provisions of article 59, judicial decisions and the teachings of the most highly qualified publicists of the various nations, as subsidiary means for the determination of rules of law.⁷⁵

This Article, taken almost entirely from the Statute of the PCIJ,⁷⁶ defined the applicable law for international conflicts under the Court's jurisdiction as treaties, custom, and general principles of law. Subsidiary means to find the existence of a rule are "judicial decisions and the teachings of the most highly qualified publicists of the various nations",⁷⁷ However, it must be remembered that there is no *stare decisis* for the purposes of the International Court of Justice⁷⁸ or any other international court. Article 38 has a double function. In addition to

⁷⁵ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 73 at art 38.1.

⁷⁶ Protocol of Signature Relating to the Statute for the Permanent Court of International Justice Provided for by Article 14 of the Covenant of the League of Nations, 16 December 1920, [1921] 6 LNTS 379, (1923) 17 AJIL Supp 55, online: United Nations Treaty Collection <<http://treaties.un.org/doc/Publication/UNTS/LON/Volume%206/v6.pdf>> (being the only difference the inclusion of the phrase: "whose function is to decide in accordance with international law such disputes as are submitted to it").

⁷⁷ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 73 at art 38.

⁷⁸ *Ibid* at art 59; *Interpretation of Peace Treaties with Bulgaria, Hungary and Romania (second phase)*, Advisory Opinion, [1950] ICJ Rep 221 at p 233 (Dissenting Opinion of Judge Read); M. Shahabuddeen, *Precedent in the world court* (Cambridge ; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1996) at 97-102.; see also Rosenne, *supra* note 66 at 147-148; contra Gerald G. Fitzmaurice, "Some Problems Regarding the Formal Sources of International Law", *Symbolae Verzijl, présentées au professeur J. H. W. Verzijl à l'occasion de son LXX-ième anniversaire* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1958) 124 at 154. ("[I]t will be suggested that the decisions of international tribunals, while not operating directly as judicial precedent, and while not therefore technically a formal source of law, have a status different from that of a merely material source, and could be characterised as quasi-formal in character").

establishing the sources of international law that the Court shall apply,⁷⁹ it also states that the general function of the Court with regard to the body of law it is bound to apply is to resolve international disputes using international law.⁸⁰

There are other legal institutions that affect the function of the Court, such as the prohibitions upon international tribunals to decide a case in *non liquet* and to create international law. While they certainly are part of the tradition of international law,⁸¹ and arguably are part of the unwritten rules that regulate the functions of the Court,⁸² I treat them as different aspects because of their contested and mutually contradictory nature, at least in cases where the law appears to be silent.⁸³ There are a few examples of the ICJ contradicting both prohibitions, and they are often the subject of heated debate in separate opinions. As was the case in the *Nuclear Weapons* Advisory Opinion, Judges often choose one option as the lesser evil. In this sense, the application of one prohibition or the

⁷⁹ *Nicaragua*, Merits, *supra* note 47 at para 56 (“the sources of international law which Article 38 of the Statute requires the Court to apply, “); see also Joost Pauwelyn, *Conflict of Norms in Public International Law: How WTO Law Relates to other Rules of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003) at 90 (“Article 38 is, of course, but a treaty provision focusing on one given, although crucially important, court. It is in that sense part of international law and does not define international law.”).

⁸⁰ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 72 at 693.

⁸¹ “*Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its tenth session, 28 April-4 July 1958*” (UN Doc A/3859) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1958*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1958) at 83 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1958/Add.1) (the reference corresponds to the Model Rules on Arbitral Procedure).

⁸² The issue of *non-liquet* was raised throughout the discussion of the PCIJ Statute, Ole Spiermann, “‘Who Attempts Too Much Does Nothing Well’: The 1920 Advisory Committee of Jurists and the Statute of the Permanent Court of International Justice” (2002) 73 *Brit YB Int’l L* 187 at 212-218 [Spiermann, “Who Attempts Too Much”].

⁸³ As for their mutually contradictory nature, Stone stated “to prohibit *non liquet* entails the imposition upon the court of a duty to develop new rules”, Julius Stone, “Non Liqueur and the Function of Law in the International Community” (1959) 35 *Brit YB Int’l L* 124 at 132.

other in a particular case depends mostly on the understanding of the members of the Court (or the majority, at least) about the role the ICJ plays at that moment in time.

The prohibition of *non liquet* comes from the assumption that “every international situation is capable of being determined as a matter of law.”⁸⁴ While most lawyers would be comfortable accepting this assumption, the assumption also implies that international law is to some extent complete. Evidently, in a complete juridical order, Courts would limit themselves to applying the law, and would never have to transgress their juridical function in order to legislate. The ICJ itself has insisted that “as a court of law, [it] cannot render judgment *sub specie legis ferendae* or anticipate the law before the legislator has laid it down”⁸⁵

In the discussions that led to the adoption of Article 38 of the Statute of the PCIJ, some of the members of the Advisory Committee mandated to draft the rules expressed concerns about creating a closed list of possible sources.⁸⁶ To ensure that the Court would not be faced with the possibility of finding that no international law was applicable in a particular case, the Advisory Committee members included the third source: general principles of law.⁸⁷ In 1920, it was thought that “by making available without limitation the resources of substantive

⁸⁴ Lassa Oppenheim, Robert Y. Jennings & C. A. H. Watts, *Oppenheim's international law*, 9th ed (London: Longmans, 1993) at 13.

⁸⁵ *Fisheries Jurisdiction (United Kingdom v. Iceland)*, [1974] ICJ Rep 3 at para 53; *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Federal Republic of Germany v. Iceland)*, [1974] ICJ Rep 175 at para 45 (with identical text).

⁸⁶ Spiermann, “Who Attempts Too Much”, *supra* note 82 at 214-215.

⁸⁷ Rosenne, *The law and practice*, *supra* note 71 at 1546; see also Michael Akehurst and Peter Malanczuk, *Modern Introduction to International Law*, 7th ed (New York: Rutledge, 2007) at 48.

law embodied in the legal experience of civilized mankind [...] it made certain that there would always be at hand, if necessary, a legal rule or principle for the legal solution of any controversy involving sovereign States.”⁸⁸ Lauterpacht argues that such an inclusion reinforced the existence of the prohibition of *non liquet* by noting that since “the principle of completeness of the legal order is in itself a general principle of law, it became on that account part of the law henceforth to be applied by the Court.”⁸⁹ It is worth quoting the *Andronov* case of the now defunct U.N. Administrative Tribunal, in which the Tribunal reacted to a possible gap in completeness by stating that the international law applicable to the disputes between staff members of the United Nations and the Organization “must be interpreted as a comprehensive system, without *lacunae* and failures.”⁹⁰ The message is that *lacunae* in international law are real.⁹¹ For the ICJ, there is apparently an obligation to overcome those *lacunae* either by deciding in equity,

⁸⁸ H. Lauterpacht, “Non liquet and Completeness”, *supra* note 73 at 205.

⁸⁹ *Ibid.*

⁹⁰ *Andronov v. Secretary-General of the United Nations*, Judgment of 20 November 2003, UNAT Judgment No. 1157, [2003] U.N. Jur. Yb. 497, UN Doc. AT/DEC/1157 at p 9 (emphasis is from the original); see also *Desgranges v. Director-General of the International Labor Organization*, Judgment of 12 August 1953, ILOAT Judgment No. 11 (one of the fundamental tenets of all legal systems is that no court may refrain from giving judgment on the grounds that the law is silent or obscure).

⁹¹ Weil, “Cours général”, *supra* note 57 at 212; see also Hersch Lauterpacht, *The Function of Law in the International Community* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933) at 86 (“The view that there are gaps in law is theoretically false, and practically dangerous only if it is understood as meaning that the legal order as a whole may break down in cases of supposed insufficiency of law for the reason that the judge is in such cases entitled or obliged to abdicate his judicial function by refusing to give a legal decision. But if it is false to assume that there exists a gap in the sense that the legal order contains no solution at all, it is equally false to assume that there exist no gaps in any sense whatsoever, and that the necessary consequence of the presumed silence of the law is a rigidly negative attitude towards interests claiming legal protection”).

shaping the required rule, applying the general principles of law, or having recourse to other sources not listed in Article 38 of its Statute.⁹²

* * *

In sum, the Advisory Opinion on the *Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons* presents us with some of the most pressing problems in modern international legal theory. The evolution of international human rights theory and international human rights law has started to produce significant changes in international law.⁹³ Evidence of this is that both disciplines, together with international environmental law, played a significant role in the Court's decision. Twenty years before, the topic of nuclear weapons use would have been jurisprudentially regarded as within the realm of the liberty of the State.⁹⁴ However, modern legal theory regards disciplines such as international human rights law, international humanitarian law, and environmental law as 'self-contained' regimes,⁹⁵ which disconnects a large part of their evolution and innovation from the general discipline. While arguably the disconnection between

⁹² Pellet, "Article 38", *supra* note 72 at 705.

⁹³ International Law Association, Committee on International Human Rights Law and Practice, "Final Report on the Impact of International Human Rights Law on General International Law" (2008) 73 Int'l L Ass'n Rep Conf 663; also found in: Menno T. Kamminga, "Final Report on the Impact of International Human Rights Law on General International Law", in Menno T. Kamminga & Martin Scheinin, eds, *The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009); see also, Antônio Augusto Cançado Trindade, "International law for humankind: towards a new jus gentium (I). General course on public international law" (2005) 316 Rec des Cours 9; Theodor Meron, *The humanization of international law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2006).

⁹⁴ *Nicaragua*, Merits, *supra* note 47 at para 269 ("in international law there are no rules, other than such rules as may be accepted by the State concerned, by treaty or otherwise, whereby the level or armaments of a sovereign State can be limited, and this principle is valid for all States without exception").

⁹⁵ *Report of the ILC, 58th Session*, *supra* note 16 at para 251 (the reference corresponds to conclusion 11).

the self-contained regimes and general international law has allowed for innovations to take place within the regimes,⁹⁶ it also limits the extent to which information can be exchanged between different regimes. For instance, the value given to international humanitarian law in the Advisory Opinion contrasts with the fact that it was discussed in a different operative paragraph than the rest of international law. As a consequence, international humanitarian law was effectively subordinated to the general international law regime.

The several resolutions of the U.N. General Assembly calling for an absolute ban on nuclear weapons, and even suggesting that it was the desire of the international community to forbid the use of nuclear weapons, were taken into account in the Advisory Opinion — not as law *per se*, but as evidence of the opinion of member States on the content of their legal obligations in the international arena. It is the nature and current state of legal tradition to seek its basis in the sovereignty of the State, especially when dealing with the freedoms of States. Therefore the opinions of a collective international body (undeniably political) cannot override the expressed will (or lack thereof) of the State, but only contribute to building legal meaning out of practice and only under certain conditions. That is, the Court has recognised that in certain circumstances such resolutions can provide evidence of the *opinio juris* necessary to identify a

⁹⁶ For instance, it is because the American Convention on Human Rights created a regime of responsibility different from the customary law of State responsibility that the Inter-American Court has the ability to innovate in their conception of State responsibility, *Case of the Mapiripán Massacre (Colombia)* (2005), Inter-Am Cr HR (Ser C) No. 134, at paras 101-112.

customary norm of international law,⁹⁷ effectively framing a relatively recent development of international law within the framework of Article 38 of its Statute. I call this the jurisprudence of incorporation.

Ultimately, the international instruments that framed the Court's Advisory Opinion in *Nuclear Weapons* complied with the mandate of Article 38. Specifically, the Court reviewed the content of international conventions and looked for evidence of general practices accepted as law in order to render its Advisory Opinion. In the absence of clearly relevant and governing treaties and customary law on the topic of nuclear weapons, the ICJ looked for general legal principles that would be applicable to the question posed to the Court by the General Assembly. There was no discussion of factors which, according to Article 38, would be extra-legal. For instance, the Edinburgh resolution of the Institute of International Law on "The Distinction between Military Objectives and Non-Military Objects in General and Particularly the Problems Associated with Weapons of Mass Destruction"⁹⁸ was not even mentioned by the Court. Neither was the General Comment No. 14 to the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights on "Nuclear weapons and the right to life".⁹⁹ This, of course, has not been the case in subsequent cases dealing with human rights, in which the

⁹⁷ *Nuclear Weapons*, *supra* note 2 at para 70.

⁹⁸ Institut de Droit International, "The Distinction Between Military Objectives and Non-Military Objects in General and Particularly the Problems Associated with Weapons of Mass Destruction", Session of Edinburgh – 1969, online: Institut de Droit international <http://www.idi-il.org/idiE/resolutionsE/1969_edi_01_en.pdf>

⁹⁹ CCPR, *General Comment No. 14: Nuclear weapons and the right to life (Art. 6)*, (9 November 1984) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I) (2008) at 188.

Court made use of diverse documents produced by the HRC and other U.N. treaty-based bodies.¹⁰⁰

At the very end of the Advisory Opinion, the Court was confronted with the ultimate question: are the rules and principles of international humanitarian law above the customary law and U.N. Charter right of self-defence? Although the International Law Commission agreed on the propriety of leaving decisions as to what forms part of *jus cogens* to “State practice and jurisprudence of international tribunals,”¹⁰¹ the Court declined to apply this concept. The Judges’ understanding of the legal role and place of the Court came into play here and, confronted with the possibility of changing the face of international law by deciding either way, the Court for the first time in its history decided to sacrifice the principle of *non liquet*.

Ultimately, making a finding on the superiority of either international humanitarian law or the law of self-defence would have amounted to recognizing that international legal tradition remained as a law of coordination among States or had shifted to supporting a construct of law that validates humanity and

¹⁰⁰ *Legal Consequences of the Construction of a Wall in the Occupied Palestinian Territory*, Advisory Opinion, [2004] ICJ Rep 136 at paras 109-112; *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 12 at para 66; *Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development*, at para 39, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/146/16871.pdf>>; *Questions relating to the Obligation to Prosecute or Extradite (Belgium v. Senegal)*, at para 39, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/144/17064.pdf>>.

¹⁰¹ “*Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its fifteenth session, 6 May – 12 July 1963*” (UN Doc A/5509) in Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1963, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1964) at 198 (The referenced text corresponds to the provisional Draft Articles on the Law of Treaties, specifically para 3 of the commentary to art 37) [*Report of the ILC, 15th Session*].

humanitarian law concerns. The Court's Advisory Opinion confirms that, as legal scholars, we live in times of jurisprudential transition at the international law level.¹⁰² But it also reminds us that the Court's role in the international community is a relatively conservative one.¹⁰³ As Vinuales has suggested:

[T]he main role of the ICJ with regard to the development of international law is arguably not that of a ground-breaking body but rather that of a stock-taking institution or, to put it in somewhat more colorful terms, that of being the gate-keeper and guardian of general international law.¹⁰⁴

As for the principle of completeness of international law, the Court's opinion speaks for itself: based on the assumptions as to what constitutes law under which the Court operates, the international legal order finds itself plagued with unsolvable lacunae in the most controversial topics.

* * * *

The factors that conditioned the choice of what constitutes law in the *Nuclear Weapons* Advisory Opinion are pervasive to all of international law. Until relatively recently, there has been little theoretical work on the sources of international law. Putting together international judicial decisions and State

¹⁰² Speaking about the lack of *locus standi in judicio* at the ICJ by virtue of the Statute of the Court, Cançado Trindade was of the view that: "[l]egal instruments, whichever their hierarchy, are a product of their time, and I am sure that we all agree as to the need to work for the realization of justice at the level of the challenges of our time, so as to respond properly to them", *Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development*, Dissenting Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade, at para 118, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/146/16873.pdf>>.

¹⁰³ Jonas Grimheden, "The International Court of Justice – Monitoring Human Rights", in Gudmundur Alfredsson, Jonas Grimheden and Bertrand G. Ramcharan, eds, *International Human Rights Monitoring Mechanisms: Essays in Honour of Jakob Th. Möller*, 2nd ed (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2009) 249 at 249-250.

¹⁰⁴ Jorge E. Vinuales, "The Contribution of the International Court of Justice to the Development of International Environmental Law: A Contemporary Assessment" (2008-2009) 32 *Fordham Int'l LJ* 232 at 258.

practice, and labelling it as ‘the doctrine of sources of international law’ has never been enough to explain how documents, practices, principles and standards should be applied or interpreted. Even as human rights law is having a significant impact on general international law and producing a change in some of its structures, the theoretical work about this process — and its possible outcomes — is fairly limited.

Although Article 38 of the ICJ Statute was conceived to apply exclusively to the Court,¹⁰⁵ it is considered as “a *de facto* authoritative statement of points of reference for formally competent statements of the law.”¹⁰⁶ That is, the dominant approach to the theory of sources is eroded in an article that was not meant to sustain such a large part of international legal theory. “Ignoring the realities of contemporary transnational prescription, this emphasis has tremendously exaggerated the image and importance of the autonomous nation-state, often confining law creation to the activity of state officials and stipulating the consent of every affected state to the making of law.”¹⁰⁷ As a corollary, the contemporary understanding of the identification and application of the sources of international law is dependent on two treaties on treaty law, on the customary law on customary law¹⁰⁸ and on a general principle of completeness of international law

¹⁰⁵ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 72 at 700; Alf Ross, *A textbook of international law: general part* (London: Longmans & Green, 1947) at 83.

¹⁰⁶ Malcolm N. Shaw, *International law*, 5th ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003) at 66.

¹⁰⁷ Myres Smith McDougal & W. Michael Reisman, “The Prescribing Function in World Constitutive Process: How International Law Is Made” (1979) 6 *Yale Stud World Pub Ord* 249 at 258.

that forces Courts to use general principles of law to avoid *non liquet*.¹⁰⁹ It does not get more self-referential than this.¹¹⁰

As shown above, the Advisory Opinion on the *Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons* can be discussed and explained by showing how legal tradition, rules, and self-understanding played a role in defining what constitutes international law. In the same manner, I argue that a serious analysis of how human rights theory is transforming the mainstream understanding of the sources of international law cannot start with the doctrine of sources itself. On the contrary, by discussing the interdependent notions that play a role in international decision-making, I show the pluralist nature of normativity in international law. However, the doctrine of sources cannot be completely ignored, as it remains one of the notions that influence the decision-making process.

* * * * *

Leaving the substantive aspects aside, the road taken by the Court in its Advisory Opinion was definitively the most appropriate if its final objective was

¹⁰⁸ H. Meijers, “How is International Law Made? – The Stages of Growth of International Law and the Use of its Customary Rules” (1978) 9 Neth YB Int’l L 3 at 3; see also, Stephen Hall, “The Persistent Spectre: Natural Law, International Order and the Limits of Legal Positivism”, [2001] 12 EJIL 269 at 284 (“According to Article 38(1)(b) of the Statute of the International Court of Justice, the Court is to apply to such disputes as are submitted to it ‘international custom, as evidence of a general practice accepted as law’. This formulation is universally, or almost universally, regarded as reflecting the customary law requirements for the existence of a custom.”).

¹⁰⁹ H. Lauterpacht, “Non liquet and Completeness”, *supra* note 73 at 205.

¹¹⁰ Ross has stated that “the doctrine of the sources can never in principle rest on precepts contained in one among the legal sources the existence of which the doctrine itself was meant to prove”, Ross, *supra* note 105 at 83; Conklin notes another irony in the structural framework of the international legal system: “The identity of a peremptory norm is all the more problematic when one appreciates the ironic twist that it is a treaty, the VCLT [*infra* note 123], which is invariably offered as the authority for the existence and the identity of peremptory norms”, William E. Conklin, “The Peremptory Norms of the International Community” (2012) 23:3 EJIL 837 at 843.

preservation of the system in which the Court operates. An opinion finding the use or threat of use of nuclear weapons illegal would have been, to put it lightly, too political for a court and extremely difficult to enforce. The Court itself has recognised that it has a “duty to safeguard the judicial function.”¹¹¹ Ultimately, “self-preservation of the system is just a tipping device which comes into play when both sides mount equally persuasive arguments based on existing international rules.”¹¹²

It seems that while the prohibition of *non liquet* by the ICJ is theoretically absolute, it is somehow less sinful when broken in Advisory Opinions.¹¹³ In any case, the Court’s “response appropriately may reflect *the state of the law* and *the specific role* the Court plays in such matters. Whether the Court should respond in that way to a specific request is, of course, quite another question.”¹¹⁴

Structure of the Argument

This dissertation is about how human rights are transforming general international law, and the necessity of conceptualizing the most basic elements of international legal theory in a moment of change from a perspective that seeks theoretical integration. My principal concern is the sources of international law, but because of the nature of the discussion, I will invariably discuss the

¹¹¹ *Case concerning the Northern Cameroons (Cameroon v. United Kingdom)*, [1963] ICJ Rep 15 at 38.

¹¹² Anthony D’Amato, “Softness in International Law: A Self-Serving Quest for New Legal Materials: A Reply to Jean d’Aspremont” (2009) 20:3 EJIL 897 at 909.

¹¹³ Weil, “*Non liquet* revisited”, *supra* note 41 at 119.

¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*

interpretation of international norms.¹¹⁵ As stated above, rather than start with the doctrine of sources as it has existed since the early 20th century, I will engage in a threefold analysis of the topic: legal tradition, current regulation, and self-understanding of relevant actors about their role.

My hypothesis, which I call ‘normative plurality in international law’, is that the practice of international human rights law recognises that different normative instruments coexist in an un-ordered space, and that meaning can be produced by the free interaction of those instruments around a given problem. I will argue that decision-makers cannot base their activity on a doctrine that limits the possible sources of law,¹¹⁶ pre-establishes their relative weight in an abstract manner¹¹⁷ or pre-defines the way in which they relate to each other.¹¹⁸ Having said that, I do not envisage ‘normative plurality’ as a theory of sources, but as a hypothesis of how decision-makers should understand and apply the *acquis* of international law in a specific case;¹¹⁹ that is, as a *complete system with a purpose*.

¹¹⁵ See Duncan French, “Treaty Interpretation and the Incorporation of Extraneous Legal Rules” (2006) 55 ICLQ 281 at 282 (In discussing treaty interpretation and how it related to other topics such as “hierarchy of sources, jus cogens, the relationship between treaty law and customary international law, and other matters of treaty application”, French found that “these issues are clearly not altogether separable as they all relate to the broader topic of how two or more rules of international law co-exist”).

¹¹⁶ “A useful theory about law must avoid the temptation, so common in conventional legal method, to drastically reduce the universe of variables to a text or a few purportedly key social factors. You cannot get far with any of the problems we started with if you limit yourself to a few texts”, W. Michael Reisman, “The View from the New Haven School of International Law” (1992) 86 Am Soc Int’l L Proc 118 at 121.

¹¹⁷ Prosper Weil, “Towards relative normativity in international law?” (1983) 77 AJIL 413 [Weil, “Relative normativity”].

¹¹⁸ “In practice the free factors will after all become more or less masked as an ‘interpretation’ of the objectivated sources”, Ross, *supra* note 105 at 81.

¹¹⁹ The manner in which Kooijmans used the term “acquis of international law” reflects the meaning I wish to express here: the “accepted common standard[s]” in international law, Pieter

In chapter one, I argue that since the emergence of international law in the sixteen hundreds until the present, every account of the sources applicable to international law has relied on a normative form that challenges the theoretical objectivity and internal logic of the doctrine itself at a given time. That is, at least one of the elements taken into consideration by the diverse authors cannot be precisely described as an objective source. Therefore, as precise as the doctrine attempts to be, there has always existed an element that ultimately allows for a free interpretation of what constitutes law. Ross stated that, along with the *lex lata* and the partially objectified rules of the international legal order, are “the *free*, not formulated, not objectified factors.”¹²⁰ I argue that these ‘not objectified factors’ have always been present in international legal theory. Therefore, I engage in a historical analysis of how scholars have spoken about legal sources from the 16th century until now. The main focus will be to identify relevant trends by virtue of the not-objectified factor that was predominant. As they either are dismissed or pass to a higher stage of objectification, new factors come into play, such as divine law, natural law, general principles of law, principles of justice, *jus cogens*, and soft law.¹²¹

In the second chapter, I review the practice of different actors of the international legal order, by looking both at the sources recognised by Article 38

H. Kooijmans, “Human Rights, Universal Values?”, Dies Natalis Address, Institute of Social Studies, 12 October 1993, p. 7 online: Erasmus Universiteit Rotterdam <<http://lcms.eur.nl/iss/diesnatalis1993OCR.pdf>>.

¹²⁰ *Ibid.*

¹²¹ As Ross put it in the framework of his theory: “all of them fictions meant to conceal the absence of objectivity and serving to give to one’s own subjective evaluation of the relevant considerations a false colouring of objective learning”, Ross, *supra* note 105 at 82.

and those that have been generally accepted over time. I engage in a deep analysis of Article 38 of the ICJ Statute, understanding that it “deserves neither over-praise nor harsh indignity.”¹²² By focusing on Article 38 for what it does and does not say, I argue that, even in general international law, Article 38 constitutes only a frame of reference and, therefore, it must be displaced from its paradigmatic position. I review the sources mentioned in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute, including the establishment of subsidiary means to find rules, as well as other sources that have been recognised by the jurisprudence of the ICJ even though they are not listed in Article 38. I will also discuss three cases in which the ICJ, when confronted with normative forms which do not conform to the requirements of the doctrine of sources as elaborated by its own jurisprudence, treated them as belonging to one of the categories mentioned in Article 38.

In the third chapter, I discuss certain relevant cases of international human rights courts that challenge the way in which the doctrine of sources is understood. The common element in the cases to be discussed is the use of both binding and non-binding instruments which are external to the jurisdiction of the respective court in order to re-frame the obligations of States. International human rights courts have justified such use by invoking the customary rules of treaty interpretation, as reflected in the *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (hereinafter, *VCLT*), and specifically the principle of systemic integration.¹²³ In

¹²² Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 72 at 680.

¹²³ *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties*, 23 May 1969, 1155 UNTS 331 at art 31, (1969) 8 ILM 679 (A treaty shall be interpreted in good faith in accordance with the ordinary meaning to be given to the terms of the treaty in their context and in the light of its object and purpose. (...)) 3.

this chapter I engage in a substantive analysis of how actions taken by human rights bodies in the creation of standards through resolutions, general comments, recommendations, and guidelines have been used by human rights courts to complement the meaning of international human rights conventions. I argue that the advances brought by international human rights courts and bodies portrays a broader understanding of normativity which has been present in other self-contained regimes and might eventually be present in general international law.

In the fourth chapter, I argue that while the practice of human rights courts promotes coherence among the regional and the universal human rights regimes, the principle of systemic integration is not meant to expand the normative content of the interpreted treaty on the basis of external instruments, especially non-binding instruments. Therefore, such practice cannot be conceptualised as interpretation, but as the application of external instruments. To defend this argument, I rely in the theory of Alf Ross concerning the sources of international law. Then, after adjusting Ross's theory to the specific problems of the 21st century, and proposing three mutually reinforcing notions (specificity, completeness and purpose) that assist the judge in determining the applicable law to a case, I develop the content of the normative plurality hypothesis.

International law is in a process of evolution. The effect of human rights in areas of general international law, such as treaty reservations, state immunity, and consular rights, among others, is undeniable. However, most of the studies on this

There shall be taken into account, together with the context: (...) (c) *any relevant rules of international law applicable in the relations between the parties*).

topic focus on the doctrinal aspects of this effect. That is, these studies seek to explain how international law regulated these topics in the past, and how it currently regulates them. As public international law is in constant change, our theoretical understanding of the most basic elements of international law should evolve with it.

A topic as important as the sources of international law should be revisited periodically. The process of change makes such revisiting even more urgent. Because of its own nature, the doctrine of sources of international law is capable of defining the scope of international action and the rights and obligations of all actors involved. “The relationship between general international law and international human rights law is obviously a two-way process.”¹²⁴ For this reason I propose an approach that takes into account both the development of the tradition of international law since its beginnings, and the evolving practice of international human rights courts.

¹²⁴ Kamminga, *supra* note 93 at 2; See also Simma, “Community Interest” *supra* note 21 at 603 (“What we can observe already is that the Court has become a major player in a process in which human rights and general international law mutually impact upon one another: human rights “modernize” international law, while international law “mainstreams”, or “domesticates” human rights.”)

Chapter I: Talking about Sources: The Constant Reliance on a Non-Objectified Element

Introduction

“[L]e débat sur les sources du droit international, cet « evergreen » de la doctrine internationaliste, continue, génération après génération, à fasciner les juristes et à figurer au premier rang de leurs préoccupations.”¹ The amount of pages devoted to describing, explaining, and conceptualising the sources of international law is not small. It seems that most international law scholars have wondered about this topic at some point in their careers. For practitioners, the sources of law are not so much a point of reflection and study as they are for scholars. However, they constitute the foundations of the profession. Because the most basic piece of knowledge that a lawyer must have is that which allows him or her to identify legal norms, all modern manuals on international law deal with this issue.

In this chapter I will argue that since the emergence of International Law in the 17th century until the present, the doctrine of sources applicable to this branch of the law has relied on — at the very least — a normative form that challenges the theoretical objectivity and internal logic of the doctrine itself at a given time. That is, at least one of the elements taken into consideration by the diverse authors cannot precisely be described as an objective source. Therefore, as

¹ Prosper Weil, “Le droit international en quête de son identité : cours général de droit international public” (1992) 237 Rec des Cours 11 at 133.

precise as the doctrine attempts to be, there has always existed an element that ultimately allows for an open interpretation of what constitutes law.

This chapter will review three trends that have appeared since the publication of Alberico Gentili's *De Iure Belli Libri Tres* in 1589 up until the adoption of the *Charter of the U.N.* in 1945. The trends are distinguished by changes to the elements included as sources of international law, and, particularly, the element that seems to break with the internal logic of the doctrine at a particular moment. Needless to say, these trends do not necessarily succeed each other in time. Some of them are extremely long, some are extremely short, and some even overlap. Since they are not mutually exclusive, I do not consider that this lack of symmetry invalidates the point I wish to make. For the purposes of determining duration, and since the plausibility of the idea is my only measure, I will consider each trend alive and on-going for as long as an actor in the international legal order is willing to make an argument on its bases.

In the first section, I identify the use of God or divine law as a trend, covering the classic doctrine as stated by Grotius² and some of his predecessors,³ who divided law into that which emanated from God, from nature, and from consent.⁴ While arguably, it is possible to trace the origins of modern international

² See Hugo Grotius, *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*, vol. 2, trans. by Francis W. Kelsey (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1925) at 38 [Grotius, *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*].

³ See also Alberico Gentili, *De Iure Belli Libri Tres*, vol. 2, trans. by John C. Rolfe (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933) at 7 (although he did not discuss agreements in international law, he declared that “international law is a portion of the divine law”)

⁴ To be absolutely fair, such division is present since ancient Greece, Le Fur affirms that “l’antiquité a connu un droit naturel international”, Louis Le Fur, “La Théorie du Droit Naturel”

law to the writings of Rev. Francisco de Vitoria in the 16th century, Hugo Grotius takes precedence over his contemporaries because of the fact that he was the first to actually present and justify a system of sources as we understand it today. By the very nature of this trend, most of the law is actually not objectified. However, the reliance on God and the Bible as evidence of a divine law differentiates it from subsequent trends.

The second section is devoted to the decline of divine law and the rise of a secular conception of natural law in legal theory and, subsequently, legal sources. Vattel,⁵ Pufendorf,⁶ and other writers contemporary to them,⁷ postulated the existence of a natural law that comes from the rational thinking of the human being. The characteristic of this period is a more or less open concept of a natural law which does not respond to God.

The third section begins with the decline of natural law at the beginning of the 20th century and the inclusion of the general principles of international law in the Statute of the PCIJ. Here, I will review the initial understanding of the general principles of international law that were held by the drafters of the Statute.

(1927) 18 Rec des Cours 260 at 272; See also Serge A. Korff, "Introduction à l'histoire du droit international" (1923) 1 Rec des Cours 1.

⁵ See Emmerich de Vattel, *The Law of Nations or The Principles of Natural Law Applied to the Conduct and to the Affairs of Nations and of Sovereigns*, trans. by Charles G. Fenwick (Washington D.C.: The Carnegie Institution, 1926) at 3-8.

⁶ See Samuel Pufendorf, *De Jure Naturae et Gentium*, vol. 2, trans. by C. H. Oldfather & W. A. Oldfather (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1934) at 112.

⁷ Wolff, for example, follows the Grotius in its classification; Christian Wolff, *Jus Gentium Methodo Scientifica Pertractatum*, vol. 2, trans. by Joseph H. Drake (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1934) at 9, 10 & 18; while sustaining the existence of the Law of Nature, Rachel sustained that the Law of Nations was only formed by what Grotius called voluntary law; contra Samuel Rachel, *De Jure Naturae et Gentium Dissertationes*, vol. 2, trans. by John Pawley Bate (Washington D.C.: The Carnegie Institution, 1916) at 163-165.

Originally devised as an open-ended concept which would allow the Judges to avoid situations of *non liquet*, the general principles of international law have evolved into rigid elements that rely more and more on the consent of States.

To conclude, I review the codification efforts in the period between World Wars I and II and the beginnings of the U.N. Particular attention is paid to the draft code of public international law for the American Republics, prepared by Alejandro Alvarez. This draft code created a complex system of sources which ultimately relied on the principles of international justice, if no positive rule or general principle was available. However, Alvarez's idea of justice was not absolutely abstract. Evidence of those principles of international justice was to be found in the "*voeux* of international conferences, resolutions of recognised scientific institutions or opinions of contemporary publicists of authority."⁸ The theory of this period still contributes to the increasing value given to the resolutions of international organizations.

One can say, with little fear of generalization, that two normative forms have enjoyed universal recognition of their relevancy since the emergence of international law: treaties and custom. Expositions of the doctrines of sources of international law diverge on the issues of whether there are other relevant forms, and if so, what their respective normative values are.

The initial premise of this chapter is that treaties and custom have in common their relative objectivity as sources. That is, it is relatively easy to

⁸ International Commission of Jurists, "Public International Law: Projects to be Submitted for the Consideration of the Sixth International Conference of American States" (1928) 22 AJIL Supp 234 at 239.

identify by objective standards whether an instrument or a repeated practice constitutes law. Treaties are concluded between States and more recently between States and International Organizations. While the way in which consent is expressed by a State has changed through the years, the requisite of the expression of will remains a necessary element for the validity of a treaty. To make things easier, the rules that establish the required expression of will for a treaty to be valid have been codified in a treaty: the *VCLT*. The situation of custom is slightly different. The current doctrine establishes that a customary norm exists when State practice is accompanied by *opinio juris*, that is, that States' acceptance that such practice is law. While the requirement of *opinio juris* is a rather recent development, the practice of Sovereigns (whether kings or States) has always been an element of the formula.

In sum, the will of the State, whether tacit or expressed, remains central to the formation of law.⁹ Therefore, in order to discover what constitutes law under the classification of treaties and custom, the legal professional needs only to

⁹ See Volker Röben, "What About Hobbes? Legitimacy as a Matter of Inclusion in the Functional and Rational Exercise of International Public Power" in Rüdiger Wolfrum & Volker Röben, eds., *Legitimacy in international law* (Berlin ; New York: Springer, 2008) at 356 ("[w]hether states can be expected to obey international law depends in essence on their being included in the exercise of this [public] power"); such a view is also shared by those who have separated sources of law from sources of obligations, having as a consequence that treaties are obligations while the source of the law is the will of states; see e.g., *Reservations to the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide* (Dissenting Opinion of Judges Guerrero, Sir Arnold McNair, Read, Hsu Mo) (Advisory Opinion) [1951] ICJ Rep 14 at 32 ("The fact that in so many of the multilateral conventions [...] the parties have agreed to create new rules of law or to declare existing rules of law, with the result that this activity is often described as 'legislative' or 'quasi-legislative', must not obscure the fact that the legal basis of these conventions, and the essential thing that brings them into force, is the common consent of the parties"); See also Gerald G. Fitzmaurice, "Some Problems Regarding the Formal Sources of International Law", *Symbolae Verzijl, présentées au professeur J. H. W. Verzijl à l'occasion de son LXX-ième anniversaire* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1958) 124 at 155-160.

identify the expressions of the will of the State that have traditionally been associated with those normative forms.

Custom and treaties are not the only sources of international law.¹⁰ To borrow an expression coined by Professor Alf Ross, customs and treaties are complemented by “*free*, not formulated, not objectified factors”.¹¹ For the purposes of this chapter I will define ‘not objectified factors’ as any possible source of law that is presented as an *a priori* indiscernible category that requires a process of concretization for its practical application. I will argue that ‘not objectified factors’ have been present throughout the whole history of international law, and that they operated as sources, which were in some form relevant to the legal actors at a given time. While by nature those free factors are relatively easy to conceptualise, it is difficult to authoritatively state their normative content and value. In a sense, they can be called ‘informal’. For instance, while it is common for international lawyers to use the concept of the ‘general principles of law’ in their daily work, it is impossible to authoritatively state all the general principles of law, and extremely risky to formulate one in the absence of previous, perhaps even judicial, recognition of its status.

The given definition of a ‘not-objectified factor’ requires explaining what is meant by a ‘source of law’. This is particularly difficult to determine, considering that throughout the history of international law the concept has been

¹⁰ See, Malcolm N. Shaw, *International law*, 5th ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003) at 92-119.

¹¹ Alf Ross, *A textbook of international law: general part* (London: Longmans & Green, 1947) at 80-91.

extensively used with diverse meanings, to the point where it is practically empty.¹² While generally speaking, Kelsen is right in that it is preferable to “introduce an expression that clearly and directly describes the phenomenon [I have] in mind”,¹³ the nature of this particular historical revision requires us to understand the term ‘sources of law’ for what it has meant at various times, for there is no change in the content of a concept without the concept changing in itself.

In the following pages the term ‘sources’ will be used to refer either to our current understanding of material source¹⁴ or to a formal source.¹⁵ When a clear distinction between these is required because of changes in language, it will be so indicated. In any case, the term ‘source’ will not be used to mean ‘evidence’. For example, while ‘divine will’ is a source, the Bible will be evidence of it.

While contemporary theorists/historians of international law have argued that the doctrine of sources has gone through different periods in which its internal logic allowed it to embrace different normative elements,¹⁶ the doctrine of

¹² Kelsen stated: “[t]he ambiguity of the term ‘source’ of law seems to render the term rather useless”, Hans Kelsen, *Principles of international law* (New York: Rinehart, 1952) at 304 [Kelsen, *Principles*]; he was obviously uncomfortable with the terminology of the time, since in his opinion, by calling custom and treaties ‘sources’, “on se sert d’une abréviation, qui risque facilement d’induire en erreur”, Hans Kelsen, “Les rapports de système entre le droit interne et le droit international public” (1926) 14 Rec des Cours 227 at 265.

¹³ Kelsen, *Principles*, *ibid*.

¹⁴ “[T]he material sources might better be described as the “origins” of law[, ... m]aterial historical, indirect sources represent, so to speak, the stuff out of which the law is made”, Fitzmaurice, “Some Problems”, *supra* note 9 at 153.

¹⁵ “[T]hose provisions operating within the legal system on a technical level”, Shaw, *supra* note 10 at 66.

¹⁶ See e.g. Martti Koskeniemi, *From apology to Utopia: the structure of international legal argument* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005) at 307 [“A period of naturalism is

sources has justified the use of normative forms that challenge the purpose of the doctrine. As discussed below, the presence of such normative forms constitutes a tacit recognition of the inherent incompleteness of the international legal system, and of the impossibility of confining the legal method to strictly legal elements.

Sources are, ultimately, the justification for a legal solution as expressed by a relevant actor in the system. The immediate contribution of this chapter to the general argument of the dissertation is to show that the doctrine of sources of international law has never been a rigid construction in the mind of scholars. By reviewing the diverse trends that have proposed and sustained the existence of free factors in international law, I will demonstrate that the determination of what constitutes international law has never been an exact science.

The period of time chosen for this chapter requires further explanation. In order to do justice to the argument and also to mark a fundamental change of paradigm that occurred in the first half of the 20th century, I chose the adoption of the *Statute of the ICJ* as the final point for the purposes of this chapter. The constant production of resolutions and declarations by U.N. organs and bodies, and the permanent *fora* that were created for the codification of international law, are just a few examples of the transformations that have followed the creation and evolution of international organizations. The trends established by the reaction of the international judiciary to these changes will be the subject of subsequent chapters.

contrasted with a period of positivism and these again with some “eclectic” period. Yet, the contrasts re-emerge within modernism as it understands different sources...].

God as the Law

As it has been the case with most law, it is especially true for international law that “[i]n the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”¹⁷ For most of the earliest Europeans writing about the law of nations or *jus gentium*, all law emanates from a divine will.¹⁸ In the words of Hugo Grotius, “let us give first place and pre-eminent authority to the following rule: What God has shown to be His Will, that is law.”¹⁹

There is a particular difficulty with this section: While all other trends discussed in this paper (and also those that are not) appeared within a more or less established discipline of international law, the idea that divine law was a relevant aspect of the law predates the origins of modern international law. In fact, it can be rightfully argued that there was no trend at all since international law, as all other law of the time, was, at conception, dependant on divine will. However, “historical rationality is something that can only be known retrospectively”,²⁰ and from today’s perspective, there are more or less identifiable points where the influence of religion upon international law started and ended. The fact that the

¹⁷ *The Gospel of John* at 1:1 (please note that as the Gospel was originally written in Greek, the phrase “the Word” is a translation of the Greek word “Logos”); while John was clearly using logos to speak of Jesus, it is interesting to compare it with the legal connotations that some Greek philosophical schools have given to the term: “[i]n Stoicism the logos is the divine order and in Neoplatonism the intelligible regulating forces displayed in the sensible world. The term came thus to refer, in Christianity, to the Word of God, to the instantiation of his agency in creation, and, in the New Testament, to the person of Christ”, *The Cambridge Dictionary of Philosophy*, 1999, s.v. “logos”.

¹⁸ See Francisco Suarez, *Selections from Three Works*, vol. II (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1944) at 172.; Gentili, *supra* note 3 at 7-8.

¹⁹ Hugo Grotius, *De Jure Praedae Commentarius*, vol. 1, trans. by Gwladys L. Williams & Walter H. Zeydel (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1950) at 8 [Grotius, *De Jure Praedae*].

²⁰ Judith N. Shklar, “Comment On Avineri” [1973]:1 *Political Theory* 399 at 402.

moment when the modern tradition of international law started coincides with the moment when religion effected great influence over society and law, does not invalidate the argument.

It is worth noting that the emergence of modern international law was a long process that can be identified through the progressive disappearance of the Roman conception of *jus gentium*. In the Roman system enunciated by Ulpian, natural law was the law applicable to all living beings, *jus gentium* was applicable to the whole of humanity, and *jus civile* was the human-made law of a city.²¹ *Jus gentium* was the divine order of things applicable to human beings; above it was natural law, applicable to beasts and humans equally.

In this section, I will discuss how the earliest scholars spoke about the sources of international law, particularly Grotius. However, the issue of the sources of law rarely appears as such in the writings of the time. Instead, it appears in the relationship among natural law, the law of nations and divine law. By organizing these different laws into a system, the scholars of the time defined the hierarchy among human and divine sources of law and their respective evidences. This trend is characteristic for the presence of God or divine law as the superior mandate which shapes both the law of nations and natural law, and for the extensive use of the Bible and other religious texts as evidence of their content.

²¹ Dig. 1.2.1-2 (Ulpian)

Some of the writers of the time did not consider that divine law was intelligible to human beings. However, it still remained essential to the task of the lawyer to discern God's design of nature in order to find rules applicable to international relations. The point to make in this section is that the scholars of the time saw actual positive law only as subsidiary to either a divine law²² or a natural law dictated by God and understood in reference to His will.²³ In this sense, the determinacy and preciseness found in the writers of the time in relation to custom and agreements stands in contrast to the reference to the natural state of things created by God.

As stated above, Grotius was the first to elaborate a system of sources as we understand it today. This was a transitional moment in which God was both above the law and within the sources of the law. While many of Grotius' contemporaries dealt with important issues which today would be considered within the realm of international law (such as war, embassies, law of the sea, etc.), their treatment was rather topical and did not elaborate on methodological issues.²⁴ However, an influence of divine law on issues that would today be attributed to international law was present centuries before Grotius. For instance, in discussing the origins of war, Giovanni de Legnano acknowledged it was based

²² Grotius, *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*, *supra* note 2.

²³ "From the foregoing, then, I conclude and state as my third proposition that the natural law is truly and properly divine law, of which God is the Author", Suarez, *supra* note 18 at 198.

²⁴ See e.g., Balthazar Ayala, *De Jure et Officiis Bellicis et Disciplina Militari Libri III*, vol. II (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1912); Pierino Belli, *De Re Militari et Bello Tractatus*, vol. II, trans. by Herbert C. Nutting (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1936); Francisci de Victoria, *De Indis et de Ivre Belli Relectiones*, trans. by Franciscus de Victoria (Washington D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1917).

on divine law and the law of nations.²⁵ In making such a statement, Legnano made reference to books of the Old Testament as evidence of the former, and to old Latin texts (such as the *Codex Hermogenianus* and Saint Isidore's *Etymologiae*) as evidence of the latter. Whether Legnano meant to speak of the law of nations in the sense that the Romans spoke about *jus gentium*, or in the slightly more modern conception of Saint Isidore,²⁶ is outside the scope of this analysis. However, it suffices to note that, in his view, neither the Bible nor Roman law could wholly explain the recognition of war. As he expanded on the regulation of war in the law of nations, he used natural law to explain the human inclination to war and therefore, its origins.

Before entering into Grotius' system, it is worth reviewing how the relationship between God and the laws of nations, as presented by his predecessors, became an issue of sources. According to Alberico Gentili, the law of nations was natural law: "That which is in use by all nations of men, which native reason has established among all human beings, and which is equally observed by all mankind."²⁷ However, he acknowledged that these are unwritten laws given by God.²⁸ Evidently, as God was the creator of nature, whatever laws were understood by men were ultimately linked to His will. Whether stated by the Romans, Greeks or by the Bible, what was true for many and resisted the test of

²⁵ Giovanni de Legnano, *Tractatus De Bello, De Represaliis et De Duello* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1917) at 224.

²⁶ See James Brown Scott, *Law, the state, and the international community* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1939) at 202.

²⁷ Gentili, *supra* note 3 at 8.

²⁸ *Ibid* at 9-10.

time was assumed to be law. In this sense, human reason as directed by God is the source of law: “We have not received them through instruction, but have acquired them at birth; we have gained them, not by training, but by instinct.”²⁹

As for the evidence of this God-given reason, Gentili used the authority of “philosophers and other wise men [who] are regarded as honourable and of good repute”, “persuasive arguments”, “the civil law of Justinian”, and “the Sacred Books of God”.³⁰ Gentili gave special weight to the Bible as evidence of this law, and for this he quoted the *Codex Agobardinus* of Tertullian: [t]hese testimonies are forthwith divine; they do not need the successive steps which the rest require.”³¹

Hugo Grotius did not only start a transition but also experienced it himself in his writings. His first book, *De Iure Praedae*, was written between 1604 and 1605,³² and it presents a system of international law different from in his later writings. However, only its twelfth chapter was published during Grotius’ life, under the title *Mare liberum sive de jure quod Batavis competit ad Indicana commercia dissertati*, and the world would not come to discover *De Iure Praedae* until 1864.³³ Since the existence of this book did not influence the thinking of its time and, after discovery, was appreciated more for its historical value than for

²⁹ *Ibid* at 10.

³⁰ *Ibid* at 11.

³¹ *Ibid* at 11.

³² Grotius, *De Iure Praedae*, *supra* note 19 at xiv.

³³ *Ibid* at xvi; Karl Zemanek, “Was Hugo Grotius Really in Favour of the Freedom of the Seas?” (1999) 1 J Hist Int’l L 48 at 50-51 and fn 8.

the currency of its argument, it will not be discussed at length here. It suffices to say that *De Jure Praedae* presents a system in which the natural law common to all men, as imprinted by God himself in man, constitutes the primary law of nations.³⁴ Grotius also recognised that a secondary law of nations exists by the will between nations, its main institution being the international pact with custom in second place because “not everything customary among the majority of people will forthwith constitute law”.³⁵ Grotius later published a book that had great influence during his time, and is today recognised as one of the foundational texts of international law: *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*.

While acknowledging the superiority of an eternal natural law over man-made precepts, *De Jure Belli ac Pacis* presents a slight difference in its sources than *De Jure Praedae*. Grotius enunciates and explains that the law “concerned with the mutual relations among states or rulers of states”³⁶ was formed by the rules, “derived from nature, or established by divine ordinances, or having its origin in custom and tacit agreement”.³⁷ A note of caution: Grotius’ *De Jure Belli ac Pacis* was published in 1625, that is, two decades after *De Jure Praedae* was written. The time did not pass in vain as he “abandoned the scholastic concept of natural law as a basic element of his argument.”³⁸ No mistake should be made, for

³⁴ Grotius, *De Jure Praedae*, *ibid* at 13.

³⁵ *Ibid* at 26-27.

³⁶ Grotius, *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*, *supra* note 2 at 9.

³⁷ *Ibid*.

³⁸ *Ibid* at xxi.

although God remained the source of all law,³⁹ precedence was given to the law of nature.

As understood by Grotius in *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*, the collective sense of humanity was central to the law of nature. The rational capacity of human beings and their preference for social life made them capable of expediently understanding nature's design and the laws that governed it. Thus, natural law was viewed as being discernable through the exercise of good human judgement, free from passions and undisturbed by external pressure.

Grotius did not enter into much detail when explaining the nature of divine law, as in his opinion the existence, benevolence and superiority of God were verifiable facts. However, he did devote some sections to the differentiation of divine and natural law with respect to the Bible and other religious books. By the same token, Grotius did not discuss the nature of custom and agreement, beyond enunciating the basics of social contract theory.

It is remarkable, though, that according to Grotius' system in *De Jure Belli ac Pacis* all sources are interdependent yet not hierarchical. That is, custom and agreements are justified under the natural law obligation to abide by pacts, while natural law is recognizable thanks to the "essential traits implanted in man"⁴⁰ by God himself. In *De Jure Praedae* custom was not law in the same sense as expressed will was, and therefore hierarchically inferior to treaties.

³⁹ See David Kennedy, "Primitive Legal Scholarship" (1986) 27 Harv Int'l LJ 1 at 79 & 82.

⁴⁰ *Ibid* at 14.

But even if the system of *De Jure Belli ac Pacis* constitutes a departure from Grotius' previous views on the relationship between natural and divine law, this book is no less religious than *De Jure Praedae*. Grotius' use of the Bible as evidence of the law is extensive in both texts.⁴¹ Therefore, it would be wrong to see *De Jure Belli ac Pacis* as the start of secular *iusnaturalism*.⁴²

Over one hundred years after Grotius' books appeared, his opinions would be tested by Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui's 1747 *Principles du droit naturel*. It must be noted that, by that time, the influence of Suarez in the separation of natural law and the *jus gentium* had disappeared. Burlamaqui resembles secular *iusnaturalists*, such as Christian Wolf and Emmerich de Vattel, who came after him and believed that "the *Law of Nations* was, in its origin, merely the *Law of*

⁴¹ The 1738 edition of *De Jure Belli ac Pacis* translated by Jean Barbeyrac (which is not my preferred edition) contains a very useful index of "Passages of Scripture, Illustrated examined or corrected in this Treatise", which illustrates the point here made, Hugo Grotius, *The Rights of War and Peace*, trans. by Jean Barbeyrac (Clark: Lawbook Exchange, 2004); see also David J. Bederman, "Reception of the Classical Tradition in International Law: Grotius' *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*" (1996) 10 Emory Int'l L Rev 1 at 3 (although Bederman discusses Grotius use of Greek and Latin sources, he noted that "Almost the entirety of this textual authority (at least for the 1625 edition of the book) came from antiquity." Those sources can, in turn, be equally divided between biblical quotes and the writings of classical authors.").

⁴² Mark W. Janis, "Religion and the Literature of International Law: Some Standard Texts" in Mark W. Janis, Carolyn Maree Evan, eds, *Religion and International Law* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1999) at 123 ("His theory of a law of nations based on the consent of sovereigns was meant to be more or less religiously neutral. However, from a reading of his text, it is doubtful that Grotius meant to be or was irreligious or secular"); William P. George, "Grotius, Theology, and International Law: Overcoming Textbook Bias" (1999-2000) 14:2 J L & Religion 605 (arguing that English-language international law textbooks "present Grotius as the one who finally liberated international law from theology when, in fact, his approach to international law was unabashedly theological"); *contra*, Benedict Kingsbury & Adam Roberts, "Introduction: Grotian Thought in International Relations", in Hedley Bull, Benedict Kingsbury & Adam Roberts, eds, *Hugo Grotius and International Relations* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1990) 1 at 3-4 (in their view, Grotius presented a "systematic reassembling of practice and authorities on the traditional but fundamental subject of the *jus belli* [laws of war], organized for the first time around a body of principles rooted in the law of nature").

Nature applied to Nations.”⁴³ However, like Johann Gottlieb Heineccius,⁴⁴ he recognised the superiority of God over the latter.

Burlamaqui’s critique to Grotius would depart from the latter’s reduction of the law of nations to a human law. That is, Burlamaqui rejected the importance that Grotius gave to treaties and custom. Burlamaqui viewed God as the only origin of any common law among nations, and thus denied the existence of a universal and obligatory custom.⁴⁵ While Burlamaqui did not construct a system of sources or present the evidence upon which he relied, he drew the principles of a system of law, the validity of which, ultimately resides in God. He divided the law of nations into those that are necessary and those that are arbitrary, the former being natural law and the latter understood as express or tacit convention. However, as with Grotius, even his arbitrary law ultimately depended on the natural law obligation to abide by pacts.⁴⁶

In the writings of scholars belonging to this trend, the content of the law of nations remains, for the most part, a matter of natural law. However, this natural law is handed down in accordance with God’s will to all men by way of reasoning. As “things which are well known ought to be stated, but not demonstrated”,⁴⁷ the content of the law was mostly stated in absolute and

⁴³ Vattel, *supra* note 5 at 4.

⁴⁴ Johann Gottlieb Heineccius, *Elementa Juris Naturae et Gentium* (Indianapolis: Libery Fund, 2008) at 323.

⁴⁵ Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, *The Principles of Natural Law and Politic Law* (Indianapolis: Liberty Fund, 2006) at 176.

⁴⁶ *Ibid* at 177.

⁴⁷ Gentili, *supra* note 3 at 10.

universal terms. Evidently, using accepted religious text and God-given reason as irrefutable evidence of the law, elevates the argument to dogma.

A corollary to my argument is that trends re-appear every once in a while, not necessarily because their influence is still important to the body of knowledge they belong to, but rather because a particular scholar felt the need to bring back an argument. A clear example of this is Sir Robert Phillimore's "Commentaries upon international law". Although its first volume was published in 1854, supposedly more secular times, Phillimore's work restates the Grotian model and gives primacy to divine law:

States are therefore governed, in their mutual relations, partly by Divine, and partly by positive law. Divine Law is either (1) that which is written by the finger of God on the heart of man, when it is called Natural Law; or (2) that which has been miraculously made known to him, when it is called revealed, or Christian law.⁴⁸

Natural Law

While "God's in his Heaven — All's right with the world!"⁴⁹

For international law, this meant leaving the divine law to the clergy and putting the Bible away. The change that came along was dramatic yet not total. That is, scholars started to omit references to God, divine law or religious texts, while keeping most of the general structure of the system created by Grotius. In simpler words, natural law became secular.

⁴⁸ Robert Phillimore, *Commentaries upon international law*, vol. 1 (London: W.G. Benning, 1854) at 56.

⁴⁹ Robert Browning, *Pippa passes* (Cambridge: Chadwyck-Healey, 1994) at 25, online: Literature Online <<http://lion.chadwyck.com>>.

This section deals with the trend of natural law, but a different kind of natural law. Among Grotius and his contemporaries, natural law was a product of human reason as directed by God. In their view, since God created all nature, and especially the mind of men, any rule deduced by the mind of men from nature was a direct consequence of God's will. The natural law that emerged in the middle of the 17th century, and was present until the beginning of the 20th, was a law that came directly from human reason. No divine will and no master design came into play.

However, with the decline of God and the religious text that was evidence of His will, all other sources gained relevance. That is, in this trend, valid law could come as "the dictate of right reason"⁵⁰ or the treaties and other agreements entered into by states. This comes from the need to order the loosely regulated public international realm (which, judging from the writers of the time, was reduced to the laws of war, the law of the sea, and diplomatic relations) at a time when modern multilateral treaty-making was not yet possible.

The disappearance of God and the Bible from international legal texts was a gradual process, which arguably started in 1650 with Richard Zouche's *Iuris et Iudicii Fecialis, sive, Iuris Inter Gentes*. Zouche's book was a systematic exposition of questions of law that might rise between sovereigns and individuals in times of war and peace. In defining the law that deals with these questions, Zouche stated: "That which natural reason has established among all men is

⁵⁰ Rachel, *supra* note 7 at 8.

respected by all alike, and is called the Law of Nations, as being a law which all nations recognise.”⁵¹ Zouche separated the law of nations and the law of nature, for the former comes from “some general agreement” expressed either by “common customs” or by “compacts, conventions and treaties”.⁵² However, such separation is rather deceiving as the agreement of nations must be in harmony with reason.⁵³ Still, there is no mention of a divine will behind either type of law. As for the evidence of this law, Zouche still made use of the Bible along with Roman law and the usual Greek, Latin and other writings, but “because when many persons at different times and places lay down the same principle, that principle must be referred to a universal cause.”⁵⁴ The authority of the Bible did not come as a divine mandate but as evidence to “establish what has been received [...] in accordance with natural reason by the custom of nations”,⁵⁵ and in fact it was quoted only a few times throughout the text.⁵⁶

The importance of reason and usage became more evident with Johann Wolfgang Textor’s *Synopsis Juris Gentium*. In opposition to Zouche, Textor did see a common ground between natural law and the law of nations: both come from natural reason. However, while the law of nature comes directly from that

⁵¹ Richard Zouche, *Iuris et Iudicii Feialis, sive, Iuris Inter Gentes, et Quaestionum de Eodem Explicatio*, vol. 2, trans. by J. L. Brierly (Washington D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1911).

⁵² *Ibid* at 2.

⁵³ Rachel, who wrote after Zouche, denounced his reliance on reason as confusing the law of nations and the law of nature, Rachel, *supra* note 7 at 179.

⁵⁴ Zouche, *supra* note 51 at 2.

⁵⁵ *Ibid*.

⁵⁶ *Ibid* at 2 (Psalms) 4 (Exodus), 8 (Genesis & Kings), 61 (Daniel) & 70 (Ezekiel).

reason, “the Law of Nations issues through the medium of international usage.”⁵⁷

Textor postulates what can arguably be the earliest express separation between material and formal sources of international law:

[T]wo sources of the Law of Nations are indicated: (1) Reason, which, as the proximate efficient cause, dictates to the various nations that this or that is to be observed as Law among the human race; (2) the Usage of nations, or what has been in practice accepted as law by the nations.⁵⁸

It is, therefore, up to experts to give evidence of the reason behind the practice of States, which itself constitutes the law; “and these two are what I named as the authentic sources of the Law of Nations.”⁵⁹ So necessary is the interplay of both elements for Textor that, in his opinion, the new law of nations must be allowed to displace what he referred to as an old law of nations, a law strictly based on custom.

Cornelius van Bynkershoek, in his *Questionum Juris Publici Libri Duo* agreed with Zouche and Textor: “It is only from reason and custom that we can learn the general law of nations in this matter.”⁶⁰ The relevance of reason as a source points to the idea of an action of discovery by men. The objects to be discovered are the laws of a natural society of nations.⁶¹

Before the end of the first half of the 18th century there was a return to the conception of the laws of nations as the laws of nature applied to nations, first in

⁵⁷ Johann Wolfgang Textor, *Synopsis Juris Gentium*, vol. 2, trans. by John Pawley Bate (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1916) at 4.

⁵⁸ *Ibid* at 1

⁵⁹ *Ibid* at 2

⁶⁰ Cornelius van Bynkershoek, *Questionum Juris Publici Libri Duo*, vol. 2, trans. by Tenney Frank (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1930).

⁶¹ Vattel, *supra* note 5 at 8.

the religious sense with Heineccius⁶² and Burlamaqui,⁶³ but more decidedly and in the secular sense with Christian Wolf⁶⁴ and Emmerich de Vattel.⁶⁵

In Wolf's *Jus Gentium Methodo Scientifica Pertractatum*, this natural law applied to nations was only one part of the laws of nations and is called, following the Grotian tradition, the necessary laws of nature.⁶⁶ In opposition to this necessary law, there is a positive law of nations, which is subdivided as voluntary, 'stipulative' or customary depending on the type of will that generates them. "[T]he voluntary law of nature rests on the presumed consent of nations, the stipulative upon the express consent, [and] the customary upon the tacit consent."⁶⁷ Under this system, the voluntary law of nature is one "to have been laid down by its fictitious ruler and so to have proceeded from the will of nations."⁶⁸ That is, under this highly organised system, Wolf recognised a set of universal rules or principles that come from a supposed consensus of nations that is binding upon them.

In *Le Droit des Gens*, Vattel follows the same classification as Wolf and expands on the possible confusion between the voluntary law and the natural or

⁶² Heineccius, *supra* note 44 at 323.

⁶³ Burlamaqui, *supra* note 45 at 174.

⁶⁴ Wolff, *supra* note 7 at 9.

⁶⁵ Vattel, *supra* note 5 at 4.

⁶⁶ Wolff, *supra* note 7 at 10.

⁶⁷ *Ibid* at 19.

⁶⁸ *Ibid* at 18.

necessary law of nations.⁶⁹ According to Vattel, the voluntary law of nations should develop and complement the necessary law of nations:

[A]fter having established on each point what the necessary law prescribes, we shall then explain how and why these precepts must be modified by the voluntary law; or, to put it in another way, we shall show how, by reason of the liberty of nations and the rules of their natural society the *external* law which they must observe towards one another differs on certain points from the principles of the *internal* law, which, however, are always binding upon the conscience.⁷⁰

The principal change that came with the secularization of natural law was in the places where international law was to be found. While Textor, Zouche and van Bynkershoek integrated natural law with the objective sources, Vattel and Wolf treated them separately but placed natural law above treaty and custom. The result is similar: The practice of States could not produce law unless it was somehow in accord with the rules and principles derived from nature. Vattel is clear in stating that “all treaties and customs contrary to the dictates of the necessary Law of Nations are unlawful.”⁷¹

As for the evidence of that reason, scholars of this trend rely on their own arguments and in the writings of their predecessors.⁷² Baldus’ dictum seems appropriate to explain their method: “What the world approves, I do not venture to disapprove.”⁷³ This however, makes the content of ‘natural’ as elusive and

⁶⁹ Vattel, *supra* note 5 at 9.

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*

⁷¹ *Ibid* at 5.

⁷² Zouche, for instance, bases his chapter on “the law of nations” on Iustinianus’s Digest, Jean Bodin’s fifth book of the Commonwealth, Hobbe’s Leviathan and Grotious’s *De Jure Belli et Pacis*, Zouche, *supra* note 51 at 3.

⁷³ Baldus de Ubaldi, *Consilia IV* at cccxcvi, as quoted by Gentili, *supra* note 3 at 11.

unpredictable as dependence on God's will. Even as natural law started to decay and became neglected in modern international law manuals, the writings of celebrated authors continued to appear as evidence of law. In the first edition of Henry Wheaton's *Elements of International Law* (1836), the writings of renowned authors were listed as the first source of international law, above treaties and custom.⁷⁴

General Principles of Law

The first years of the 20th century were characterised by a constant debate between the rising positivists and the declining *iusnaturalists*.⁷⁵ It eventually became evident that natural law had lost its hegemonic place:

The law of Nature may have been helpful, some three centuries ago, to build up a new law of nations, (...) but they have failed as a durable foundation of either municipal or international law and cannot be used in the present day as substitutes for positive international law, as recognised by nations and governments through their acts and statements.⁷⁶

That being said, scholars quickly realised that positivism was incapable of delivering all the answers to the problems of the inter-war period.⁷⁷ There was a need to look for another non-objectified element. The trend identified in this section is the recognition of the general principles of law as a source of international law.

⁷⁴ Henry Wheaton, *Elements of international law : with a sketch of the history of the science* (London,: B. Fellowes, 1836).

⁷⁵ Le Fur, *supra* note 4 at 325.

⁷⁶ *North American Dredging Company of Texas (U.S.A.) v. United Mexican States* (1926), IV RIAA 26 at 29 (para 12).

⁷⁷ On this point, see Hans J. Morgenthau, "Positivism, Functionalism, and International Law" (1940) 34:2 AJIL 260 at 261-273.

It is difficult to establish when the general principles of law started to appear as a source of international law. Verdross traces them back to the ‘principles of objective law’ applied by arbitral tribunals in the Middle Ages⁷⁸ and cites arbitral decisions as early as 1861 which use a principle in order to overcome the absence of specific rules of international law.⁷⁹ This demonstrates only that the applicability of principles of law was a practice among arbitral tribunals,⁸⁰ or at its best that international customary law allowed for the application of principles in certain cases.⁸¹ It was their inclusion in the Statute of the Permanent Court of International Justice that “cemented their role as a source of international law.”⁸²

The inclusion of the general principles of law in the Statute of the PCIJ was rather controversial. The task of producing a draft-scheme for the PCIJ was entrusted to an Advisory Committee of Jurists, which met in June and July 1920. Baron Edouard Descamps, president of the Advisory Committee, prepared a draft article defining the sources of international law to be applied by the Court. Those

⁷⁸ Alfred Verdross, “Les principes généraux du droit dans la jurisprudence internationale” (1935) 52 Rec des Cours 191 at 207 [Verdross, “Les principes généraux”].

⁷⁹ *Ibid* at 210; Raimondo explains five arbitral cases where general principles were used as subsidiary sources of international law, Fabián Raimondo, *General principles of law in the decisions of international criminal courts and tribunals* (Leiden ; Boston: M. Nijhoff Pub., 2008) at 10-15.

⁸⁰ See e.g. *Eastern Extension, Australasia and China Telegraph Company, Ltd. (Great Britain) v. United States* (1923), VI RIAA 112 at 114 (“International law, as well as domestic law, may not contain, and generally does not contain, express rules decisive of particular cases; but the function of jurisprudence is to resolve the conflict of opposing rights and interests by applying, in default of any specific provision of law, the corollaries of general principles, and so to find —exactly as in the mathematical sciences— the solution of the problem”).

⁸¹ Karl Wolff, “Les principes généraux du droit applicables dans les rapports internationaux” (1931) 36 Rec des Cours 479 at 483.

⁸² Raimondo, *supra* note 79 at 16.

were: treaties, custom, “the rules of international law as recognised by the legal conscience of civilized nations” and “international jurisprudence as a means for the application and development of law.”⁸³ Elihu Root immediately rejected the draft article, as he believed that States would submit only to positive rules.⁸⁴ Åke Hammarskjöld, deputy secretary of the Committee, described the debate in the following terms:

The President had, according to his custom, presented four points representing his point of view, and as usual he expressed his opinion that they would be adopted as they stood. Mr. Root, however, in a long and, for once, vehement speech, criticised the points, their basis, their logic, their everything, so that when he had finished nothing was left but a very queer impression.⁸⁵

As the debate continued, Professor Francis Hagerup argued that, if Root’s views were adopted, the Court might encounter cases in which no conventional or customary rule could be applied.⁸⁶ Upon the willingness of most members of the Court to contemplate the possibility of *non liquet*, Lord Walter G. C. Phillimore and Root proposed a new draft which included ‘the general principles of law recognised by civilised nations’⁸⁷ as a third source. This wording was provisionally adopted and would eventually form part of the draft-scheme that

⁸³ Permanent Court of International Justice - Advisory Committee of Jurists, *Procès-Verbaux of the Proceedings of the Committee* (The Hague: Van Langenhuisen Frères, 1920) at 306 (13th Mtg., 1 July 1920, annex No. 3) [*Procès-Verbaux*].

⁸⁴ *Ibid* at 293-294 (13th Mtg., 1 July 1920).

⁸⁵ Ole Spiermann, “‘Who Attempts Too Much Does Nothing Well’: The 1920 Advisory Committee of Jurists and the Statute of the Permanent Court of International Justice” (2002) 73 *Brit YB Int’l L* 187 at 213 [Spiermann, “‘Who Attempts Too Much’”].

⁸⁶ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 83 at 296 (13th Mtg., 1 July 1920) & 308-309 (14th Mtg., 2 July 1920).

⁸⁷ *Ibid* at 344 (15th Mtg., 3 July 1920, annex No. 1).

was submitted to the League of Nations⁸⁸ and of the Statute of the Permanent Court as Article 38(c).⁸⁹

Evidently, the broad acceptance that Article 38 enjoys today⁹⁰ and the recognition of the general principles of law as a source of international law was not automatic. For many years after the entry into force of the Statute of the PCIJ, scholars considered that the only formal sources of international law were custom and treaties.⁹¹ This, however, was a correct appreciation according to the language of the times. For the scholar of the 1920s, ‘formal sources’ were the methods of creating positive law,⁹² while the general principles of law were legal maxims recognised in the internal law of all States.⁹³ Since principles are not created but rather a product of deductive logic, they did not constitute formal sources of international law. “Only two of the three sources — treaty and custom — are

⁸⁸ James Brown Scott, “The Draft Scheme of the Permanent Court of International Justice” (1920) 7 *International Conciliation* 507 at 525.

⁸⁹ Protocol of Signature Relating to the Statute for the Permanent Court of International Justice Provided for by Article 14 of the Covenant of the League of Nations, 16 December 1920, [1921] 6 LNTS 379, at art. 38, (1923) 17 *AJIL Supp* 55, online: United Nations Treaty Collection <<http://treaties.un.org/doc/Publication/UNTS/LON/Volume%206/v6.pdf>>.

⁹⁰ Shaw, *supra* note 10 at 66.

⁹¹ Charles De Visscher, “La codification du droit international” (1925) 6 *Rec des Cours* 325 at 339; Paul Heilborn, “Les sources du droit international” (1926) 11 *Rec des Cours* 1 at 20.

⁹² Example of this is Lassa Oppenheim’s famous analogy to a stream of water, which has appeared in every subsequent edition of his book: “Just as we see streams of water running over the surface of the earth, so we see, as it were, streams of rules running over the area of law. And if we want to know whence there rules come, we have to follow the streams upward until we come to their beginning. Where we find that such rules rise into existence, there is the source of them”, Lassa Oppenheim, *International Law: A Treatise*, vol. I (London: Longmans, Green & co., 1905) at para 15, p 21.; see also, De Visscher, *ibid* at 345 (“Ni la coutume, ni la convention ne sont, à proprement parler, les bases ou les fondements du droit international : elles ne constituent que les sources formelles du droit positif”); Heliborn, *supra* note 88 at 20 (“[c]omme sources du droit international, c’est-à-dire comme modes de sa formation...”).

⁹³ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 83 at 335 (15th Mtg., 3 July 1920).

clearly positive in character; i.e. they specify obligations and entitlements pursuant to acts of human will. The character of the general principles is, as we shall see, more ambiguous.”⁹⁴

In the 1927 *Lotus* case, the PCIJ was asked to interpret the meaning of the phrase ‘principles of international law’ in the Treaty of Peace between the Allied Powers and Turkey.⁹⁵ The Court stated that “as ordinarily used, [it] can only mean international law as it is applied between all nations belonging to the community of States”;⁹⁶ and then added “it is impossible (...) to construe the expression ‘principles of international law’ otherwise than as meaning the principles which are in force between all independent nations and which therefore apply equally to all the contracting Parties.”⁹⁷ While the interpretation of the expression was adequate for the case *sub judice*, it did little to clarify the meaning of Article 38(c) of the Statute. Many scholars of the time used the *Lotus* decision to argue that the general principles of law had no independent content.⁹⁸

Another modest contribution to the recognition of general principles of law as a source of international law would occur in 1930. Three years before, the Assembly of the League of Nations had decided to call the First Conference for

⁹⁴ See, Stephen Hall, “The Persistent Spectre: Natural Law, International Order and the Limits of Legal Positivism”, [2001] 12 EJIL 269 at 284.

⁹⁵ *Treaty of Peace with Turkey Signed at Lausanne*, 24 July 1923, 28 LNTS 11, (1924) 18 AJIL Supp. 4.

⁹⁶ *The Case of the S.S. “Lotus” (France v. Turkey)* (1927), PCIJ (Ser. A) No. 10 at 16.

⁹⁷ *Ibid* at 17.

⁹⁸ Antoine Favre, “Les principes généraux du droit, fonds commun du droit des gens” in Faculté de Droit de L’Université de Genève, ed., *Recueil d’études de droit international : en hommage à Paul Guggenheim* (Genève: La tribune de Genève, 1968) 366 at 372.

the Codification of International Law, and to submit three topics for its examinations: nationality, territorial waters and responsibility of States for damage done in their territory to the person or property of foreigners.⁹⁹ The Conference took place in The Hague from 13 March to 12 April 1930. The Committee discussing the third topic, responsibility of States, was soon faced with the need to define the sources of ‘international obligations’ for the purposes of the draft convention.¹⁰⁰ After several meetings a draft article was adopted by a majority vote of 27 to 3, with the following text:

The expression ‘international obligations’ in the present convention means obligations resulting from treaty, as well as those based upon custom or the general principles of law, which are designed to assure to foreigners in respect of their persons and property a treatment in conformity with the rules accepted by the community of nations.¹⁰¹

The Committee would eventually inform the Conference that it “was unable to complete its study of the question of the responsibility of States (...), and accordingly was unable to make any report to the Conference.”¹⁰²

In 1929 Professor Alfred Verdross was invited to co-chair with Professor Albert de Lapradelle the twenty-first Commission of the *Institut de Droit International* on ‘*sources du droit des gens*.’ By suggestion of the Bureau of the Institute, the work was divided between the co-chairs: de Lapradelle was in

⁹⁹ *Resolution adopted by the Assembly of the League of Nations*, 19 September 1927, 53 OJ Spec Supp 9, (1947) 41 AJIL Supp 106 at 106-107.

¹⁰⁰ Edwin M. Borchard, “‘Responsibility of States,’ at The Hague Codification Conference” (1930) 24 AJIL 517 at 520-522.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid* at 530.

¹⁰² *United Nations Documents on the Development and Codification of International Law*, U.N. Doc. A/AC.10/5 (29 April 1947), (1947) 41:4 AJIL Supp 29 at 82.

charge of studying treaties and custom, while Verdross was to study whether the general principles of law existed as a different source of international law. Verdross completed a preliminary paper and a draft resolution in November 1930, in which he concluded that “[l]es rapports internationaux ne sont pas seulement régis par les conventions et la coutume, mais aussi par les principes généraux de droit reconnus par les Nations civilisées...”¹⁰³ As a corollary, arbitral tribunals must apply Article 38 of the Statute of the PCIJ whenever the arbitration treaties or the *compromis* were silent about the sources to apply.¹⁰⁴ The committee submitted a final resolution confirming those findings to the 1932 session of the *Institut* in Oslo, but it was not adopted by the plenary. However, Professor Verdross’ work was not in vain. Not long after the Oslo session, he would be invited to teach a course at The Hague Academy of International Law and would choose the topic: *Les principes généraux du droit dans la jurisprudence internationale*. The course would eventually be published in volume 52 of the Academy’s course collection.¹⁰⁵ It must be noted that Professor Maurice Bourquin had already recognised that the general principles of law were a source of international law in his course at The Hague Academy. However, this also entailed a change in the concept of sources itself:

Au regard du droit des gens, elles ne sont pas des sources créatrices. Mais leur coïncidence est tenue pour le signe révélateur d’une norme et constitue

¹⁰³ Vingt et Unième Commission, *Les principes généraux de droit comme source du droit des gens* (1932) 37 Ann Inst Droit Int’l 283 at 297.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁵ Verdross, “Les principes généraux”, *supra* note 78.

ainsi une source du droit des gens, si par source on entend simplement un moyen de constatation.¹⁰⁶

With the negotiations that gave birth to the U.N., the allied powers formed a committee of experts to study the situation of the PCIJ and its future. In 1944, the committee delivered the Dumbarton Oaks Proposals, which established the guiding principles for the creation of the International Court of Justice.¹⁰⁷ The proposals departed from the belief that the statute of the ICJ should be either “(a) the Statute of the [PCIJ], continued in force with such modifications as may seem desirable, or (b) a new Statute in the preparation of which the Statute of the [PCIJ] should be used as a basis”.¹⁰⁸ Regarding the sources of law to be applied by the new Court, the Committee found that, regardless of the criticism of Article 38 of the Statute of the PCIJ, “any attempt to alter it would cause more difficulties than it would solve”.¹⁰⁹ As a result, Article 38 was slightly modified in the Statute of the ICJ, but maintained the general principles of law as a source of international law applicable to the Court.¹¹⁰

Arguably the discussion was put to an end by the Secretary-General of the U.N. when, in the preparatory work for the first session of the International Law Commission, he stated regarding the sources of international law that:

¹⁰⁶ Maurice Bourquin, “Règles générales du droit de la paix” (1931) 35 Rec des Cours 1 at 73.

¹⁰⁷ Manley O. Hudson, “The Succession of the International Court of Justice to the Permanent Court of International Justice” (1957) 51:3 AJIL 569 at 570.

¹⁰⁸ “Report of the Informal Inter-Allied Committee on the Future of the Permanent Court of International Justice: February 10, 1944” (1945) 39:1 AJIL Supp. 1 at 1.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid* at 20.

¹¹⁰ *Charter of the United Nations*, 26 June 1945, Can TS 1945 No.7, at Annex, Art. 38.

The codification of this aspect of international law has been successfully accomplished by the definition of the sources of international law as given in article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice. That definition has been repeatedly treated as authoritative by international arbitral tribunals.¹¹¹

An interesting change that confirmed the relevance of the general principles of law as a source can still be found in the writings of a particular set of authors. The original edition of Lassa Oppenheim's *Treatise in International Law* establishes that there are only two sources of international law: treaties and custom, as they represent, respectively, express and tacit consent of the States.¹¹² This formula was maintained through the various editions by the author himself,¹¹³ by Ronald Roxburgh¹¹⁴ and by Lord Arnold D. McNair.¹¹⁵ However, the 1948 edition by Sir Hersch Lauterpacht recognises that "although they [treaties and custom] are the principal sources of the Law of Nations, they cannot be regarded as its only sources."¹¹⁶ A section is devoted to discussing the general principles of law as a source of international law. Their adoption, in Lauterpacht's

¹¹¹ *International Law Commission, Survey of International Law in Relation to the Work of Codification of the International Law Commission*, 10 February 1949, UN. Doc A/CN.4/1/Rev/1 at 22.

¹¹² Oppenheim, *supra* note 92 at 22; for an interesting comparison of Oppenheim's editions, including the issue of sources, see Mark T. Janis, "The New *Oppenheim* and Its Theory of International Law Oppenheim's International Law" (1996) 16:2 Oxford J Leg Stud 329.

¹¹³ Lassa Oppenheim, *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 2nd ed (London: Longmans, 1912).

¹¹⁴ Lassa Oppenheim, *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 3rd ed by Ronald Roxburgh, (London: Longmans Green, 1920).

¹¹⁵ Lassa Oppenheim, *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 4th ed by Arnold Duncan McNair, (London: Longmans Green, 1928).

¹¹⁶ Lassa Oppenheim, *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 7th ed by Hersch Lauterpacht, (London: Longmans, 1948) at 27.

opinion, is a rejection of both the positivistic and naturalistic approaches to international law.¹¹⁷

As controversial as the inclusion of the general principles of law in the draft-scheme of the PCIJ was, their content remains the object of much debate to this day.¹¹⁸ Lord Phillimore, one of the drafters of the provision, explained during the debates of the Advisory Committee that he interpreted them as those “accepted by all nations *in foro domestico*”,¹¹⁹ which has reinforced the idea that it refers exclusively to the principles of national law which enjoy general — if not universal — recognition.¹²⁰ This view does not deny that international law has principles of its own, but it implies an absolute separation between national and international law. Favouring this view, Herczegh argues that “[t]he general principles international law should therefore be traced in the subject-matter of international treaties and in international customary law.”¹²¹ The opposing view considers that Article 38.1.c states that the applicable principles are those ‘recognised by civilized nations’, which does not limit such recognition to strict legislative recognition.¹²² But as early as 1934, Frede Castberg pointed out that:

¹¹⁷ *Ibid* at 29.

¹¹⁸ Bin Cheng, “General principles of law as a subject for international codification” (1951) 4 *Curr Legal Probs* 35 at 37.

¹¹⁹ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 83 at 335 (15th Mtg., 3 July 1920).

¹²⁰ Alfred Verdross, “Les principes généraux du droit dans le système des sources du droit international public” in *Faculté de Droit de L’Université de Genève*, ed., *supra* note 98, 521 at 524.

¹²¹ See e.g., Géza Herczegh, *General principles of law and the international legal order* (Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó, 1969) at 42-44.

¹²² Michel Virally, “Le rôle des “principes” dans le développement du droit international” in *Faculté de Droit de L’Université de Genève*, ed., *supra* note 98, 531 at 542-543.

“Il serait par trop irrationnel de permettre à la Cour de rechercher les normes à appliquer dans ses décisions parmi les principes généraux de n’importe quel domaine du droit interne, sans qu’elle pût statuer selon les principes généraux du droit international.”¹²³

My point is that the general principles of law are another normative category which specific content cannot be known *a priori*, and that allows legal actors to use their creativity in order to construct its specific content. As Cheng has pointed out, an integral analysis of the *procès-verbaux* of the PCIJ Statute shows that the members of the Committee “were only giving a name to that part of international law which is not covered by conventions and customs *sensu stricto*”,¹²⁴ a part that has existed under several names to this days.

Conclusion

"[II] a déjà été signalé que le droit international souffre sur bien des points d'un manque d'« objectivation » par rapport à d'autres normativités concurrentes.”¹²⁵ It has been recognised that comparing the international legal order by analogy to national legal systems is not helpful to better understand the former.¹²⁶

¹²³ Frede Castberg, “La méthodologie du droit international public” (1933) 43 Rec des Cours 309 at 370.

¹²⁴ Bin Cheng, *General principles of law as applied by international courts and tribunals* (Cambridge: Grotius Publications Ltd., 1987) at 19.

¹²⁵ Joe Verhoeven, “Considérations sur ce qui est commun : Cours général de droit international public” (2008) 334 Rec des Cours 9 at 110.

¹²⁶ *Report of the International Law Commission: Fifty-eight session*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc A/61/10 (2006) at p 419 (it must be noted that the ILC was speaking specifically about hierarchy in national legal systems).

However, the modern international lawyer still seeks for the level of ‘objectification’ only found in national legal systems when it comes to sources.

In the period between the two world wars, the Pan American Union called for several meetings whose main objective was the codification of American international law. One of the results of such attempts is well known: the American Code of Private International Law; also known as the Bustamante Code, in recognition of its main author, Antonio Sánchez de Bustamante. It is less known that in the meeting held in La Habana, when Bustamante submitted his draft on behalf of the American Institute of International Law, Alejandro Álvarez did the same with a draft code on public international law. Álvarez’ draft comprised 30 projects which were meant to be approved as individual treaties. Project number four of the draft code states in its preamble: “Whereas it is proper to determine clearly for the future the fundamental bases of international law, and an end should be put to the uncertainty and the diversity of doctrines existing on this subject...”¹²⁷ The project created a complex system on sources which were to be applied in this order: American treaties, American custom, more or less general practices of the American Republics, the manifestation of the legal consciousness of the New World (understood as un-ratified American treaties), rules of universal international law (both customary and conventional), general principles of international law (drawn from rules in force, especially when recognised by arbitral awards) and the precepts of international justice (understood as *vœux* of

¹²⁷ “Collaboration of the American Institute of International Law with the Pan American Union” (1926) 20 AJIL Supp. 300 at 304.

international conferences, resolution of recognised scientific institutions or opinions of contemporary publicists of authority).¹²⁸

Álvarez' project number four (which, after failing to be adopted in La Habana, was re-submitted to the Rio de Janeiro Meeting in 1927 by the American Institute of International Law as project number one) was never adopted as a treaty. While arguably nobody has gone as far as Álvarez in designing such a comprehensive system, it exemplifies that search for a finite catalogue containing all possible sources of international law. However, it is unavoidable to wonder if the constitutionalisation of international law *à la* Álvarez is possible, useful or even desirable.

As I have demonstrated in the previous pages, the designation of the sources of international law has never been an exact science. As much as scholars try to base international law on an objective and ordered set of sources, the realities of international relations have always imposed a need for a non-objectified element,¹²⁹ a variable in the equation. This exercise of legal history shows, at the very least, that the uncertainty on the topic of sources and the anxieties it raises is anything but recent. The constant reliance on the external, the

¹²⁸ *Ibid* at. 304-306; International Commission of Jurists, *supra* note 8 at 238-239.

¹²⁹ I am, again, borrowing terms from Professor Alf Ross, who divided the factors that constitute a judicial decision "based on the degree of their objectivity. This is greatest for the formulated rules, least for the spontaneous factors", Ross, *supra* note 11 at 82; as Spiermann explains: "In Ross' view, there were three kinds of sources: (1) 'objective', written sources (treaties); (2) 'partly objective' sources derived from previous practice, whether in courts or among subjects of law (precedent and custom); and (3) '[t]he free, not formulated, not objectified factors spontaneously arising in the judge as the mouthpiece of the community to which he belongs and which he serves", Ole Spiermann, "A National Lawyer Takes Stock: Professor Ross' Textbook and Other Forays into International Law" (2003) 14:4 EJIL 675 at 677-678.

free, the non-objective is part of the very nature of the international legal system. It always has been. The message is that maybe international legal theory should embrace that uncertainty and work with it. Theory is, after all, the abstract explanation of a complex reality.

As ordered as Alvarez' draft seems to be, it is not free from non-objectified factors. Un-ratified conventions, *voeux* of international conferences and declarations of scientific institutions such as the International Law Association and the *Institut de Droit International*, hardly pass as law by modern standards.¹³⁰ Also, they do not necessarily reflect the views of the State and international organizations.

In any case, the point of this chapter was to recognise the multiplicity of legal manifestations that, throughout the history of international law, had enjoyed recognition as sources while being, by definition, non-objectified. General principles of law, natural law, divine law, soft law, “[w]hatever the current terminology, [they remain] a justification for answers produced by international law, rather than a source for those answers.”¹³¹ In the following chapters, I will deal with the subsequent period, that is, from 1945 to today, making a clear distinction, however, between the treatment of sources in general international law and in international human rights law. Chapter 2 will deal with the former, by

¹³⁰ Goldmann notes that among the earliest examples of ‘soft law’ are the ‘voeux’ contained in the Final Acts of the 1899 and 1907 Hague Peace Conferences, Matthias Goldmann, “We Need to Cut Off the Head of the King: Past, Present, and Future Approaches to International Soft Law” (2012) 25:2 Leiden J I L 335 at fn 5.

¹³¹ Spiermann, “Who Attempts Too Much”, *supra* note 85.

analysing the influence that the decisions of the ICJ, restricted as it is by Article 38 of its Statute, have had in the study of the sources of international law.

Chapter II: The Imperfect Paradigm: Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice

Introduction

The ILC has stated that “international law is not a random collection of norms”,¹ in plain and simple terms, it “is a legal system”.² Although such a statement was made in the context of the diversification and expansion of international law in specialised fields, it does demonstrate that the mainstream understanding of the sources of law goes beyond a simple order in which norms operate at a single level. Having said that, it must be recognised that in the whole body of international law there is no rule that authoritatively states the sources applicable to general international law.³ A body of knowledge that claims to describe such sources has been constructed by the writings of academics and the opinion of international courts, international organizations and States themselves. In parochial terms, there has never been a ‘constitutional norm’ that would define

¹ *Report of the International Law Commission: Fifty-eight session*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc A/61/10 (2006) at para 251 (conclusion 1) [*Report of the ILC, 58th session*]; compare, Alain Pellet, “Complementarity of International Treaty Law, Customary Law, and Non-Contractual Law-Making” in Rüdiger Wolfrum & Volker Röben, eds., *Developments of international law in treaty making* (Berlin ; New York: Springer, 2005) at 410. (“from my point of view, the [International Legal System] does not create legal rules, it just permits to determine wheatear a rule has acquired a legal status”) [Pellet, “Complementarity”].

² *Report of the ILC, 58th Session, ibid.*

³ Enumerations of sources such as the ones found in the Statute of the International Court of Justice, the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court and the Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union only apply within the sphere of competencies of the respective institutions; *Charter of the United Nations*, 26 June 1945, Can TS 1945 No.7, at Annex, Art. 38 [when referring to the Annex: *Statute of the ICJ*]; *Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court*, 17 July 1998, 2187 UNTS 90, (1998) 37 ILM 1002 at art 21 [*Rome Statute*]; *Consolidated Version of the Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union*, [2012] O.J. C 326/47 at art 288 [*Functioning of the European Union*].

the sources of international law, explain their authority or dictate the manner in which they interact amongst themselves. In its absence, the actors of the system and its commentators have developed a doctrine which attempts to identify such sources. The heart of the matter is, with no final word on what constitutes a relevant normative form for the purposes of international law, that there are as many enumerations of sources as there are theoretical assumptions about the nature and purpose of this discipline.⁴

The previous chapter discussed the existence of non-objectified elements as sources of international law up until 1945. This is not to say that during the said period there were no trends towards formalism, seeking to separate the ‘pure’ legal norm, the *lege lata*, from would-be norms. However, since 1945, the discussion about the sources of general international law has consolidated in diverse positivistic theories,⁵ while voices to the contrary always seem to be talking of an international legal system that is not here yet. I will leave aside for

⁴ Oscar Schachter, “Towards a Theory of International Obligation” in Stephen M. Schwebel, ed., *The Effectiveness of international decisions; papers of a conference of the American Society of International Law and the proceedings of the conference* (Leyden: Sijthoff, 1971) 9 at 9.

⁵ See e.g. Hans Kelsen, *Principles of international law* (New York: Rinehart, 1952); Hans Kelsen, *Law and Peace in International Relations: The Oliver Wendell Holmes Lectures, 1940-41* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1942); more recently, ‘Neo-Kelsenian’ approaches such as: Jörg Kammerhofer, “The Benefits of the Pure Theory of Law for International Lawyers, Or: What Use Is Kelsenian Theory” (2006) 12 Int’l L Theory 5; Jörg Kammerhofer, “Uncertainty in the Formal Sources of International Law: Customary International Law and Some of Its Problems” (2004) 15:3 EJIL 523 at 524; Jörg Kammerhofer, *Unearthing structural uncertainty through neo-Kelsenian consistency: Conflicts of norms in international law*, online: SSRN <<http://ssrn.com/abstract=1535942>>; there are also revivals of H.L.A. Hart’s theories applied to international law in: Jean d’Aspremont, “Wording in International Law” (2012) 25 Leiden J Int’l L 1; Jean d’Aspremont, “Herbert Hart in Post-Modern International Legal Scholarship” in Jean d’Aspremont, Jörg Kammerhofer (eds), *International Legal Positivism in a Post-Modern World* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press) [Forthcoming in 2013]; Jean d’Aspremont, *Formalism and the Sources of International Law: A theory of the Ascertainment of Legal Rules* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011) [d’Aspremont, *Formalism and the Sources*].

the moment, to the extent possible, the treatment of sources in international human rights law theory and the practice of international human rights courts; I will argue in subsequent chapters that a parallel trend has developed in that self-contained regime.

While the absence of a ‘constitutional norm’ is still evident, there has been an inclination by legal actors to initiate the study of the sources of international law from the Statute of the ICJ. For example, Mendelson has stated that “[i]n international society, the closest we can get to that is the U.N. Charter; and the Statute of the International Court of Justice, including Article 38 (1), is an integral part of the Charter.”⁶ Indeed, in its Article 38, the Statute defines both the function of the Court and the type of rules it has to apply in the exercise of the judicial function:

1. The Court, whose function is to decide in accordance with international law such disputes as are submitted to it, shall apply:
 - a. international conventions, whether general or particular, establishing rules expressly recognised by the contesting states;
 - b. international custom, as evidence of a general practice accepted as law;
 - c. the general principles of law recognised by civilized nations;
 - d. subject to the provisions of article 59, judicial decisions and the teachings of the most highly qualified publicists of the various nations, as subsidiary means for the determination of rules of law.
2. This provision shall not prejudice the power of the Court to decide a case *ex aequo et bono*, if the parties agree thereto.⁷

⁶ Maurice H. Mendelson, “The formation of customary international law” (1998) 272 Rec des Cours 155 at 180.

⁷ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at Art. 38.

It must be recalled that “[t]he traditional doctrine of the sources of law is based on the view that all law derives its specific validity from coming into existence in certain forms”,⁸ and not in the fact that the generic terminology describing a particular instrument is enumerated in Article 38 of the Statute. That being said, Article 38 of the ICJ Statute is still considered to be the most authoritative statement of the sources of International Law,⁹ although it is widely accepted that it cannot be understood as the embodiment of the doctrine of sources.¹⁰ As d’Aspremont has put it:

because it offers a handy toolbox for international lawyers in need of a list of sources of international law endowed with some elementary authority, and because of the sophisticated source doctrines that have accompanied it, this provision—although it has not been the only conventional provision to list the sources of international law—has been the lens through which law-identification in international law has been—almost exclusively—construed, and on the basis of which several generations of international lawyers have been trained.¹¹

In this chapter I will argue that the contemporary debate on the sources of international law has been excessively influenced by the jurisprudence of the PCIJ and ICJ in the interpretation of Article 38 of each of their respective Statutes.¹² The strict adherence of both international tribunals to the list provided in the

⁸ Alf Ross, *A textbook of international law: general part* (London: Longmans & Green, 1947) at 79.

⁹ Malcolm N. Shaw, *International law*, 5th ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003) at 66.

¹⁰ See e.g. Alain Pellet, “Article 38” in Andreas Zimmermann, Christian Tomuschat & Karin Oellers-Frahm, eds., *The Statute of the International Court of Justice : A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006) 677 at 700 [Pellet, “Article 38”]; for a similar point on the basis of Article 38 of the Statute of the PCIJ, see Ross, *supra* note 8 at 83.

¹¹ d’Aspremont, *Formalism and the Sources*, *supra* note 5 at 149.

¹² I do not share the enthusiasm of Pellet when he states that the Court has “greatly advanced” the theory of sources of international law, Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 700.

Article, along with the jurisprudential elaboration on the meaning of each of its components, has become the cornerstone of the modern doctrine of sources. The conclusion being, that while the Court's function is naturally bound by the letter of the law,¹³ the legal imagination needs not be confined to the elements listed in Article 38; and as the trend described in the previous chapter was to rely on external elements, the modern doctrine tends to incorporate distinct forms of normativity within the elements already listed in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute. Such incorporation is not fortuitous; it follows the jurisprudence of the ICJ.¹⁴ However, Klabbers has noted that "[t]here is increasing recognition of the difficulties of shoehorning all international instruments in the recognized sources of Article 38".¹⁵

In sum, the broad acceptance of Article 38 of the ICJ Statute¹⁶ and the lack of creativity on the part of international law scholars has left this area of international legal theory virtually untouched since the adoption of the Statute of

¹³ Pellet states "the Court has taken advantage of Art. 38 to clarify the frontiers of the sources of international law, beyond which it does not venture", *ibid* at 700.

¹⁴ As Pellet has put it, "the case law of the Court has been a powerful tool of consolidation and of evolution of international law", *ibid* at 789.

¹⁵ See Jan Klabbers, "Law-making and Constitutionalism" in Jan Klabbers, Anne Peters, & Geir Ulfstein, eds, *The Constitutionalization of International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009) 81 at 89 [Klabbers, "Law-making"].

¹⁶ See e.g. Ian Brownlie, *Principles of public international law*, 6th ed. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003) at 5.

the PCIJ.¹⁷ Even though the intention of the drafters of such an article was never to address the lack of a ‘constitutional norm’ in public international law.¹⁸

In order to make this point, I initially discuss the real function of Article 38 within the framework established by the Statute of the Court.¹⁹ I compare and contrast the wording of Article 38 to similar provisions concerning both the scope of the function of other judicial entities, and the description of the rules they are called to apply. In order to develop the argument, it will be necessary to review the definition of each of the elements in Article 38 and the jurisprudence of the Court in further elaborating their content. I recognise that such an approach does not seem original or even interesting. Although much has been written on the sources of international law, most of what has been said plainly repeats and explains Article 38 of the Statute.²⁰ While this methodological choice seems to fall into the logical fallacy described above, it will be necessary to show how the Court contradicts its own interpretation of the norms that control its function in order to incorporate other normative forms in its content.

Nature and Function of Article 38

¹⁷ Oscar Schachter, “International law in theory and practice: general course in public international law” (1982) 178 Rec des Cours 9 at 35.

¹⁸ Klabbbers, “Law-making”, *supra* note 15 at 99.

¹⁹ Robert Y. Jennings, “General course on principles of international law” [1967] 121 Rec des Cours 323 at 330 (“it should be borne in mind that Article 38 does not in fact mention the term ‘source’; and that it deals strictly with ‘court law’”) [Jennings, “General course”].

²⁰ Ian Brownlie, *supra* note 16 at 4-5; David L. Kennedy, *International legal structures* (Baden-Baden: Nomos, 1987) at 12; Jonathan I. Charney, “International Lawmaking – Article 38 of the ICJ Statute Reconsidered” in Jost Delbrück & Ursula E. Heinz, eds., *New trends in international lawmaking : international “legislation” in the public interest* (Berlin: Duncker & Humblot, 1997) at 174.

As discussed above, the Statute of the ICJ is based on the Statute of its predecessor, the PCIJ. Article 38 in both instruments is almost identical, as it was the expressed intention of the Inter-Allied Committee entrusted to consider the question of the future of the PCIJ not to alter the formula already found in its Statute as the general structure for the future Court.²¹ The Inter-Allied Committee specifically pointed out that any change to Article 38 would create more problems than it solved.²²

In the words of Pellet, “[t]he scope of Art. 38, in its 1945 wording, is twofold: in addition to setting out different sources of law, it summarizes the function of the Court in relation to the law it must apply.”²³ I will start by discussing the second of the functions enumerated by Pellet, as it is, in fact the only difference between Article 38 in the Statutes of the ICJ and of the PCIJ.

Indeed, Article 38 of the PCIJ Statute makes no reference to that Court’s function nor frames its judicial activity. Its introductory paragraph simply states “The Court shall apply...”²⁴ Having said that, it must be acknowledged that when the Advisory Committee started to consider the rules applicable to the Court, Professor de Lapradelle did consider that the issue was linked to the question of

²¹ “Report of the Informal Inter-Allied Committee on the Future of the Permanent Court of International Justice: February 10, 1944” (1945) 39:1 AJIL Supp. 1 at 26 & 40 [Inter-Allied Committee].

²² *Ibid* at 20.

²³ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 691.

²⁴ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at Art. 38.

“[w]hat is the subject-matter of the competence of the Court”.²⁵ However, it was decided that this question had already been settled in previous articles.²⁶

The insertion of a phrase in the first paragraph of Article 38 was, in fact, the only material change to the article for the ICJ Statute.²⁷ This change was intended “to give a clearer definition of the Court’s mission as an international judicial organ...”²⁸ The first paragraph of the ICJ Statute reads: “The Court, whose function is to decide in accordance with international law such disputes as are submitted to it, shall apply...”²⁹ While it could be argued that the insertion to the article was unnecessary,³⁰ such wording defines the Court’s contentious — and by extension advisory³¹ — jurisdiction as operating in the realm of international law. This element is not unique to the ICJ; other international entities existing both before and after the adoption of its Statute have featured such a definition of its realm of action. Hudson, writing just before the adoption of the ICJ Statute, stated that “[a]ny international tribunal meriting

²⁵ Permanent Court of International Justice - Advisory Committee of Jurists, *Procès-Verbaux of the Proceedings of the Committee* (The Hague: Van Langenhuysen Frères, 1920) at 293 [*Procès-Verbaux*].

²⁶ *Ibid.*

²⁷ There were changes in the form of the Article, as the PCIJ’s was a single paragraph with four items, and the ICJ has two paragraphs, with the items being subparagraphs of paragraph 1, and the text of paragraph 2 is the final part of item number four in the old format.

²⁸ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 744.

²⁹ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at Art. 38.1.

³⁰ If the ICJ is to apply the sources listed in the enumerated paragraphs, it is obvious that the Court would be “deciding in accordance with international law”.

³¹ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at Art. 68.

characterization as such must function within established judicial limitations and must apply international law.”³²

At the time that the Statute of the PCIJ was adopted, an entity of public international law with a general jurisdiction was already operating. By virtue of the Conventions on the Pacific Settlement of Disputes,³³ concluded during The Hague Peace Conferences of 1899 and 1907, the Permanent Court of Arbitration had become a general forum for the settlement of international disputes. However, the aforementioned Conventions provided no indication as to the sources of law the Permanent Court would use.³⁴ Having said that, the 1899 Convention provides that an arbitral tribunal constituted under its provisions is authorised to declare its competence in interpreting and applying principles of international law.³⁵ It must be noted that the Permanent Court of Arbitration belonged to a different legal tradition from that which the drafters of the PCIJ Statute desired to create:³⁶ that of international arbitration.³⁷ In such a tradition, it is the role of the parties to the dispute to define the legal sources, unless part of the dispute itself is the normative framework of the dispute. The clearest and earliest example of how this tradition presented the judicial function as operating within the rules of

³² Manley O. Hudson, *International Tribunals: Past and Future* (Washington D.C.: Brookings Institution, 1944) at 99 [Hudson, *International Tribunals*].

³³ *Convention for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes*, 29 July 1899, 187 Cons TS 410 [1899 Convention]; *Convention for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes*, 18 October 1907, 205 Cons TS 277.

³⁴ *Ibid.*

³⁵ *1899 Convention*, *ibid* at art 48.

³⁶ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 25 at 8 (reference is made to the speech of Leon Burgeois, member of the Council of the League of Nations, at the first public meeting of the Advisory Committee).

³⁷ See *supra* p 17 and fn. 62.

international law can be found in the *Institut de Droit International's* Resolution I of 1895 on a *Projet de règlement pour la procédure arbitrale internationale*:

Le tribunal arbitral juge selon les principes du droit international, à moins que le compromis ne lui impose des règles différentes ou ne remette la décision à la libre appréciation des arbitres.³⁸

Within that same tradition of arbitration, subsequent permanent judicial arrangements have, more or less, maintained the same idea. Such is the case of the Convention on the Settlement of Investment Disputes between States and Nationals of Other States, which provides that:

The Tribunal shall decide a dispute in accordance with such rules of law as may be agreed by the parties. In the absence of such agreement, the Tribunal shall apply the law of the Contracting State party to the dispute (including its rules on the conflict of laws) and such rules of international law as may be applicable.³⁹

This is to say that, as delimitation of the subject matter upon which the Court has an obligation to decide, there is nothing particularly unique about Article 38 of the ICJ Statute. Many other instruments creating international courts and tribunals have indicated — as obvious as it may sound — that their respective functions are to judge on the basis of international law; that is, applicable international law. For instance, the former Central American Court of Justice⁴⁰ operated under the following mandate: “in deciding points of fact that may be

³⁸ Institut de Droit International, “Projet de règlement pour la procédure arbitrale internationale, online: Institut de Droit international”, Session of The Hague – 1875, <http://www.idi-iii.org/idiF/resolutionsF/1875_haye_01_fr.pdf>.

³⁹ *Convention on the Settlement of Investment Disputes between States and Nationals of Other States*, 18 March 1965, 575 UNTS 159, (1965) 4 ILM 532 at art 42.

⁴⁰ As opposed to the existing Court, which operates in the framework of the Central American Integration System, see *Convention on the Statute of the Central American Court of Justice*, 10 December 1992, 1821 UNTS 291, 34 ILM 921.

raised before it, the Central American Court of Justice shall be governed by its free judgment, and with respect to points of law, by the principles of international law.”⁴¹

There are also several examples posterior to the adoption of the ICJ Statute. The *Agreement establishing the Caribbean Court of Justice* states that: “The Court, in exercising its original jurisdiction under Article XII (b) and (c), shall apply such rules of international law as may be applicable.”⁴² Also, the *United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea* (hereinafter, *UNCLOS*) established a more narrow approach in proceedings at the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea by stating that it shall “apply this Convention and other rules of international law not incompatible with this Convention.”⁴³ It is worth noting that the provision also applies to the ICJ or an arbitral tribunal, in disputes brought to them pursuant to the dispute settlement provisions of *UNCLOS*.⁴⁴

In sum, the delimitation of the judicial function of the ICJ to international law in Article 38 of its Statute is an interesting feature only in comparison with the analogous provision in the Statute of its predecessor. While it seems from the *travaux préparatoires* that members of the Committee of Jurists entrusted to prepare a draft Statute saw a need in delimiting that function, our current

⁴¹ *Convention for the Establishment of a Central American Court of Justice*, 20 December 1907, (1908) 2 AJIL Supp. 231 at art XXI.

⁴² *Agreement Establishing the Caribbean Court of Justice*, 14 February 2001, 2255 UNTS 319 at art XVII.

⁴³ *United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea*, 10 December 1982, 1833 UNTS 3 at art 293 [UNCLOS].

⁴⁴ *Ibid* at art 287.1.

understanding of the international judiciary and its role makes such wording seem obvious. This is especially true when we realise that in the tradition of both international arbitration and adjudication there were already precedents in place delimiting the jurisdictions of international courts and tribunals to international law. In the view of Hudson, “[t]he duty of a tribunal to apply international law will exist in the absence of any stipulation to that effect in the organic instrument under which it is created”.⁴⁵ Whether the following sub-paragraphs in Article 38 reflect the whole of international law at a given time is another matter. At this point it suffices to say that the function of the first paragraph is, as stated above, to define the function of the Court and to instruct their members to rely on international law in the performance of the judicial activities — this, of course, without prejudice to the Court’s being requested to rule *ex aequo et bono*.⁴⁶

The delimitation of the functional jurisdiction of the Court has been the object of much exaggeration, as it has been argued that:

these words strongly suggest that, in applying treaties and other items in the list which follows, the Court would be complying with international law; in other words, they are recognised processes for the creation or, as the case may be, determination of rules of law.⁴⁷

As stated above, Article 38 has a second function which is “to stress that [the Court] was bound to resort to the sources enumerated in para. 1 of the said provision.”⁴⁸ Indeed, the plain and simple reading of Article 38 confirms that the

⁴⁵ Hudson, *International Tribunals*, *supra* note 32 at 100.

⁴⁶ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at art 38.2.

⁴⁷ Mendelson, *supra* note 6 at 180.

⁴⁸ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 696.

intention of the drafters of the PCIJ Statute was to answer the question “What rules are to be applied by the Court of Justice within the limits of this competence?”⁴⁹ The point was raised, very early in the discussions of the Advisory Committee, that “The Covenant intended to establish the Permanent Court of International Justice to apply international law; it was the duty of the Committee to point out to the Court how it should carry out its task.”⁵⁰

That is, at the most basic level of analysis, Article 38 of the ICJ Statute is a list, and not a particularly original one. There is a lesser-known precedent to the PCIJ that greatly influenced the discussions surrounding Article 38 of its Statute during the meetings of the Advisory Committee of Jurists entrusted with its drafting: the Convention relative to the Creation of an International Prize Court. Another product of the Second Hague Peace Conference of 1907, the Prize Court never came into existence, as the Convention never entered into force. However it is worth noting that its Article 7 provided that:

If a question of law to be decided is covered by a treaty in force between the belligerent captor and a Power which is itself or whose subject or citizen is a party to the proceedings, the Court is governed by the provisions in the said treaty. In the absence of such provisions, the Court shall apply the rules of international law. If no generally recognised rule exists, the Court shall give judgment in accordance with the general principles of justice and equity.⁵¹

The list of sources found in the International Prize Court Convention is, however, different in the fact that it is hierarchical. Tribunals of more recent

⁴⁹ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 25 at 729.

⁵⁰ *Ibid* at 294.

⁵¹ *Convention relative to the Creation of an International Prize Court*, 18 October 1907, 205 Consol. TS 381 at art 7 [*Convention on a Prize Court*].

creation have also contained some indications of the sources that it should apply in a carefully elaborated order. Such is the case of Article 21 of the *Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court* (hereinafter, Rome Statute), which contains a list of sources to be applied by the International Criminal Court in its decisions, which, as in the case of the Prize Court, is also hierarchical:

1. The Court shall apply:
 - (a) In the first place, this Statute, Elements of Crimes and its Rules of Procedure and Evidence;
 - (b) In the second place, where appropriate, applicable treaties and the principles and rules of international law, including the established principles of the international law of armed conflict;
 - (c) Failing that, general principles of law derived by the Court from national laws of legal systems of the world including, as appropriate, the national laws of States that would normally exercise jurisdiction over the crime, provided that those principles are not inconsistent with this Statute and with international law and internationally recognised norms and standards.
2. The Court may apply principles and rules of law as interpreted in its previous decisions.⁵²

Lists of such nature are not exclusive to jurisdictional bodies. In fact, such lists have also been established in substantive provisions of international instruments in order to clarify the scope of a particular regime, define the hierarchy of norms within a subsystem or simply state the obligations of States in relation to non-binding instruments adopted in the framework of a regime.

The failed *Treaty for a Constitution of the European Union* contained a list detailing the hierarchy of legal acts to be taken by the authorities of the Union, which was established as: “European laws, European framework laws, European regulations, European decisions, recommendations and opinions.”⁵³ After the

⁵² *Rome Statute*, *supra* note 3 at art 21.

⁵³ *Treaty establishing a Constitution for Europe*, 29 October 2004, [2004] O.J. C 310/1 at art I-33.

latest amendments adopted through the *Treaty of Lisbon*,⁵⁴ the *Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union* currently states that “the institutions [of the Union] shall adopt regulations, directives, decisions, recommendations and opinions.”⁵⁵

In a similar fashion, the States parties to the Southern Common Market (hereinafter, MERCOSUR) have an established order of substantive norms applicable to the common market:

The legal sources of MERCOSUR are:

- I. The Treaty of Asunción, its protocols and the additional or supplementary instruments;
- II. The agreements concluded within the framework of the Treaty of Asunción and its protocols;
- III. The Decisions of the Council of the Common Market, the Resolutions of the Common Market Group and the Directives of the Mercosur Trade Commission adopted since the entry into force of the Treaty of Asunción.⁵⁶

Despite all of the above, it must also be recognised that other international agreements have either directly referenced the wording used in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute, or simply borrowed the list contained therein for either substantive or jurisdictional purposes.

UNCLOS makes reference to the list contained in the Statute of the ICJ as a possible means of agreement between States concerning the delimitation of its maritime zones:

⁵⁴ *Treaty of Lisbon amending the Treaty on European Union and the Treaty establishing the European Community*, 13 December 2007, [2007] O.J. C 306/1 at art 2, para 235.

⁵⁵ *Functioning of the European Union*, *supra* note 3 at art 288.

⁵⁶ *Additional Protocol to the Asunción Treaty on the institutional structure of Mercosur (Ouro Preto Protocol)*, Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay, 17 December 1994, 2145 UNTS 298 at art 41 [*Ouro Preto Protocol*].

The delimitation of the exclusive economic zone between States with opposite or adjacent coasts shall be effected by agreement on the basis of international law, as referred to in Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice, in order to achieve an equitable solution.⁵⁷

It is also worth mentioning that the Model Rules on Arbitral Procedure prepared by the International Law Commission in 1953 contained a direct reference to the ICJ Statute stating that “[i]n the absence of any agreement between the parties concerning the law to be applied, the tribunal shall be guided by Article 38, paragraph 1, of the Statute of the International Court of Justice.”⁵⁸ However, upon a revision of the Model Rules requested by the General Assembly,⁵⁹ and internal debates at the Commission concerning the draft article in 1958,⁶⁰ it was decided that since the cited formula “was considered to be unsatisfactory, and no other general phrase referring to that provision seemed free from drafting difficulties, it was decided to set out the actual terms of Article 38,

⁵⁷ *UNCLOS*, *supra* note 43 at art 74 & 83.

⁵⁸ “*Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its fifth session 1 June-14 August 1953*” (UN Doc A/2456) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1953*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1959) at 210 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1953/Add.1).

⁵⁹ *Arbitral procedure*, GA Res. 989(X), UN GAOR, 10th Sess., Supp. No. 9, UN Doc. A/RES/989 (X) (1955) at operative paragraph 2.

⁶⁰ The actual sources were never an issue at the ILC. The Commissioners were mostly debating whether the arbitral tribunal should ‘apply’ (drafting committee), ‘conform to’ (Roberto Ago), ‘proceed in conformity with’ (Ricardo J. Alfaro), or ‘apply the rules contained in’ (Secretariat) Article 38 of the ICJ Statute. It was upon a suggestion from Faris Bey El-Khoury that the Commission decided to circumvent the problem by simply stating that the arbitral tribunal ‘shall apply’, and then reproduce the content of Article 38, paragraph 1. UN CN4OR, 10th Sess., 473th Mtg., UN Doc. A/CN.4/SR473 (1958) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1958*, vol 1, *supra* note 81.

paragraph 1.”⁶¹ The rules as adopted simply replicate the four elements reflected in Article 38, paragraphs 1.⁶²

Since then, other international instruments have chosen not to refer directly to the Statute of the ICJ, but replicate its formula. Such is the case of Article 33 of the Permanent Court of Arbitration Optional Rules for Arbitrating Disputes between Two States, which copies in its entirety Article 38 of the ICJ Statute.⁶³ Another document based on the former, the Rules of Procedure of the Eritrea-Ethiopia Claims Commission, takes the same approach and copies Article 38 of the ICJ Statute in its Article 19.⁶⁴

As shown in this section, the nature and purpose of Article 38, as evidenced by the intention of the drafters and both previous and subsequent practice, is confined to the limits of the ICJ judicial function. Moreover, it has been shown that States have defined the scope of international law applicable to international tribunals or other institutions, and even attached lists of sources on different occasions.

Lists of sources are important and can be useful in legal discourse, especially when the intention of the drafters was to establish a restrictive catalogue. The current situation of Paraguay in MERCOSUR is evidence of their

⁶¹ “*Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its tenth session, 28 April-4 July 1958*” (UN Doc A/3859) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1958*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1958) at p 84 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1958/Add.1).

⁶² *Ibid* at p 87, para 32.

⁶³ *Permanent Court of Arbitration: Optional Rules for Arbitrating Disputes between Two States*, 20 October 1992, (1993) 32 ILM 572 at art 33.

⁶⁴ Eritrea-Ethiopia Claims Commission, “Rules of Procedure” at art 19, online: Permanent Court of Arbitration <http://www.pca-cpa.org/showfile.asp?fil_id=140>.

function in defining legality within a regime: On 29 June 2012, the Presidents of Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay, after considering events that occurred in Paraguay on 23 June of that same year,⁶⁵ issued a declaration suspending the latter from participating in the work and deliberations of the organs of MERCOSUR.⁶⁶ Soon after, Paraguay challenged the legality of the resolution before the Permanent Tribunal of Revision of MERCOSUR arguing, among other things, that its “suspension was not effected [...] in application of the sources of law enumerated in art 41 of the”⁶⁷ *Ouro Preto Protocol*⁶⁸ to the Asunción Treaty.⁶⁹ While the case was unsuccessful, Paraguay has continued to state that the measures were adopted through an instrument that does not have legal value within the framework established by the member States of MERCOSUR.⁷⁰

Of course, not all lists of norms are meant to establish a closed and self-contained legal system. But one of the general points of this chapter is that no

⁶⁵ “Paraguay’s impeachment: Lugo out in the cold” *The Economist* (30 June 2012) online: The Economist <<http://www.economist.com/node/21557802>>.

⁶⁶ “Cumbre del MERCOSUR Mendoza 2012: decisión sobre la suspensión del Paraguay en el MERCOSUR en aplicación del protocolo de Ushuaia sobre compromiso democrático”, online: Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores y Culto, Republica Argentina <<http://www.mrecic.gov.ar/es/cumbre-del-mercosur-mendoza-2012-decisión-sobre-la-suspensión-del-paraguay-en-el-mercosur-en>>.

⁶⁷ *Procedimiento Excepcional de Urgencia solicitado por la República del Paraguay en relación con la suspensión de su participación en los Órganos del Mercado Común del Sur (MERCOSUR) y la incorporación de Venezuela como Miembro Pleno* (2012), Award No. 01/2012, online: Tribunal Permanente de Revisión <http://www.tprmercosur.org/es/docum/laudos/Laudo_01_2012_es.pdf>.

⁶⁸ *Ouro Preto Protocol*, *supra* note 56 at art 41.

⁶⁹ *Treaty for the establishment of a Common Market (Asunción Treaty)*, Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay, 26 March 1991, 2140 UNTS 257, (1991) 30 ILM 1041.

⁷⁰ “Comunicado de Prensa”, 7 December 2012, online: Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores de Paraguay <<http://www.mre.gov.py/v1/Adjuntos/defensadelosprincipiosDIP/Comunicado-sobre-Reunion-del-Mercosur.pdf>>.

authoritative list intending to establish a general international legal system has ever been established. Still, Article 38 of the ICJ Statute has been used as a procedural example and for other substantive purposes on a number of occasions. This enforces the idea that: “this enumeration must be taken as an authoritative formulation of the sources of international law in general, inside or outside the International Court of Justice.”⁷¹ However, the fact remains that Article 38 of the ICJ Statute was never intended to establish the sources of international law.⁷²

I will now discuss the Court’s actual understanding of Article 38 of its Statute, and the ways in which the Court has developed the definition and conceptual scope of the sources listed in paragraph one of the said article.

The Sources in Article 38

As explained above, this section deals with the sources found in Article 38 of the Statute of the Court, namely treaties, international custom, and general principles of international law. The doctrine of the sources of international law recognises two basic and uncontested methods of law creation: custom and

⁷¹ Wolfgang Friedmann, “The Uses of General Principles in the Development of International Law” (1963) 57 AJIL 279 at 279.

⁷² Kammerhofer, reviewing Pellet (“Article 38”, *supra* note 66) stated: “Pellet here correctly distinguishes between the two roles of Article 38. On the one hand, Article 38 is ‘only’ the applicable law clause (*qua lex arbitri*) of the International Court of Justice; on the other hand, Article 38 is cited simply too often by scholarship as (at least) the epistemological ‘fount’ of the formal sources of international law as a whole to be ignored by a commentary. Because traditional scholarship has this (falsely) heightened expectation of Article 38, Pellet has had to consider customary international law (at 748–764), for example, as such rather than as *lex arbitri*”, Jörg Kammerhofer & André de Hoogh, “All Things to All People? The International Court of Justice and its Commentators” (2008) 18 EJIL 971 at 978; see also, Stephen Hall, “The Persistent Spectre: Natural Law, International Order and the Limits of Legal Positivism”, [2001] 12 EJIL 269 at 284 (Although Article 38 strictly applies only to the work of the International Court, it is nevertheless generally accepted as setting out the sources of international law at large.”).

treaties.⁷³ It has been argued that of the different sources enumerated in Article 38, custom and treaties (along with judicial decisions) “are reasonably well defined [and] are in fact the three principal sources of legal authority in the international community.”⁷⁴ Both treaties and custom are strictly dependent on actions, decisions, and expressions of conviction from the State, which is the essential actor in the system. Even after the creation of international organizations, “States are still the major addressees of rules of international law, and they retain virtual monopoly over the law-making process”.⁷⁵ The third source to be discussed in this section, general principles of law, is a result of the emergence of the international judiciary of general jurisdiction. While its recognition as a source of international law is not contested anymore, it is still not clear today whether these principles are norms or statements about norms, and whether their origin is the domestic fora of States or if they emanate from international law itself. In any case, their origin can be traced to a theory which seeks to explain the legal order as a meaningful whole. That is, they were intended as a last recourse to avoid *non liquet* if no treaty or custom would provide a clear solution. In the following subsections I will address the meaning

⁷³ “Comme- sources du droit international, c’est-à-dire comme modes de sa formation, nous n’envisagerons que la coutume et l’accord”, Paul Heilborn, “Les sources du droit international” (1926) 11 Rec des Cours 1 at 20; see also, Shabtai Rosenne, *The World Court: what it is and how it works*, 5th completely rev. ed. (Dordrecht ; London: M. Nijhoff, 1995) at 147. (When writing about article 38 of the ICJ Statute, Rosenne specifies that heads (a) and (b) of the article –treaties and custom– “refer to the rules of law itself”) [Rosenne, *The World Court*].

⁷⁴ Friedmann, *supra* note 71 at 279.

⁷⁵ O. A. Elias & C. L. Lim, *The paradox of consensualism in international law* (The Hague ; Boston: Kluwer Law International, 1998) at 193.

given to each of the items found in Article 38, as per the recorded intention of its drafters and the jurisprudence of the PCIJ and the ICJ.

Treaties

The first of the rules to be applied by the ICJ, as enumerated in Article 38 of its Statute, is “international conventions, whether general or particular, establishing rules expressly recognised by the contesting states”.⁷⁶ Pellet has stated that “[n]othing in particular can be inferred from the use, in Art. 38, para. 1 (a), of the word ‘conventions’ rather than ‘treaties’, usually seen as the generic term.”⁷⁷ In fact, the jurisprudence of the ICJ has recognised that the name of a particular instrument has a limited value in the process of defining its legal nature.⁷⁸

It must be recalled again that the text of Article 38 of the ICJ Statute was copied from the Statute of the PCIJ. A brief look at the *Proces Verbaux* of the Advisory Committee of Jurists shows that there was a general agreement about the place of treaties as a source of obligations between contesting parties. In fact, already at the 14th meeting of the Advisory Committee of Jurists, its President, Baron Descamps, declared that “[a]ll agree that when rules are expressly laid

⁷⁶ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at art 38.1(a).

⁷⁷ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 737.

⁷⁸ *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, *Jurisdiction and Admissibility*, [1994] ICJ Rep 112 at para 23 [*Qatar v. Bahrain, Jurisdiction and Admissibility* (1 July 1994)]; see also *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf (Greece v. Turkey)*, [1978] ICJ Rep 3 at para 96 [*Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*].

down by a general or special treaty between the parties, it is the first duty of a judge to apply them.”⁷⁹

The draft prepared by the President of the Advisory Committee of Jurists was based on the Convention of 18 October 1907 relative to the Creation of an International Prize Court, which already established the duty of the judge to give prevalence to treaty rules in force over other sources.⁸⁰ At the 15th meeting of the Advisory Committee of Jurists — which took place on 3 July 1920 — none of the members of the Committee questioned the content or wording of the President’s Draft, which constituted the basis of the discussion.

As discussed above, treaties have been considered an uncontested mode of law creation in international law. However, it has been implied by Pellet that the formula used in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute is embryonic and “less complete” than the definition found in the *VCLT*.⁸¹ In fact, it must be noted that the ICJ itself has had recourse to the definition of treaties given in the *VCLT*⁸²: “[T]reaty’ means an international agreement concluded between States in written form and

⁷⁹ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 25 at 323.

⁸⁰ *Convention on a Prize Court*, *supra* note 51 at art 7 (The said Convention provided that: “If a question of law to be decided is covered by a treaty in force between the belligerent captor and a Power which is itself or whose subject or citizen is a party to the proceedings, the Court is governed by the provisions in the said treaty.”).

⁸¹ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 737.

⁸² *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 23; *Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening)*, Merits, [2002] ICJ Rep 303 at para 263 [*Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Merits];

governed by international law, whether embodied in a single instrument or in two or more related instruments and whatever its particular designation.”⁸³

However, regardless of the use that the ICJ has given to the above definition, neither the ILC nor the U.N. Conference on the Law of Treaties envisaged that such a definition would have had any value beyond the articles adopted or the *VCLT*. The Commentary to the draft articles adopted by the ILC is clear in that “[t]his article, as its title and the introductory words of paragraph 1 indicate, is intended only to state the meanings with which terms are used in the draft articles.”⁸⁴

It has been argued that the designation of agreements as ‘general or particular’ in subparagraph a of Article 38 does not seem to add much to the definition,⁸⁵ and that such differentiation serves more theoretical than practical needs.⁸⁶ However, it must be recalled that there is a historical reason for such differentiation. “Pendant longtemps, lorsque le nombre des contractants était supérieur à deux, on n’a pas cru pouvoir se contenir d’un acte unique (...) on établissait donc une série de traites bilatéraux entre lesquels il n’y avait pas de lien

⁸³ *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties*, 23 May 1969, 1155 UNTS 331 at art 2.1(a), (1969) 8 ILM 679 [*VCLT*].

⁸⁴ *Report of the International Law Commission on the work of its eighteenth session Geneva, 4 May-19 July 1966*” (UN Doc A/5309/Rev.1) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1966*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1967) at 188 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1966/Add.1) [*Report of the ILC, 18th Session*; except when referring to the commentaries to the draft articles on the law of treaties, with page references to the Yearbook of the ILC: *Commentaries*].

⁸⁵ Manley O. Hudson, *The Permanent court of international justice 1920-1942: A Treatise* (New York: The Macmillan Company) at 608.

⁸⁶ Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 746.

juridique”.⁸⁷ Guggenheim gives the example of the Treaty of Paris of 30 May 1814, which was actually composed of seven separate yet identical treaties between France and each of its allies. He also states that the first collective treaty was the Treaty of Paris of 30 March 1856, which was open to third parties without conditions of accession.⁸⁸

If anything can be extracted from the discussions of the Advisory Committee of Jurists and the subsequent jurisprudence of the ICJ defining the meaning of subparagraph (a), it is that identifying a treaty does not seem to be a problematic endeavour. The fact that the ICJ has made use of the *VCLT* in this and other regards seems to point out that the criteria governing the identification of all international agreements are regulated exclusively by the provisions of the *VCLT*, whether applying them as conventional or customary law. I will discuss this in depth in the next section.

Custom

At the beginning of the 14th meeting of the Advisory Committee of Jurists for the PCIJ, Baron Descamps made a speech on the Rules of Law to be applied by the then nascent Court. He said: “[n]ot to recognise international custom as a principle which must be followed by the judge in the absence of expressed conventional law, would be to misconstrue the true character and whole history of

⁸⁷ Paul Guggenheim, “Contribution à l’histoire des sources du droit des gens” (1958) 94 Rec des Cours 5 at 70.

⁸⁸ *Ibid* at 71.

the law of nations.”⁸⁹ Custom has indeed played an immense role in the history of international law. As repeated several times already, and as explained in the previous chapter, custom is regarded as one of two uncontested modes of law creation in international law, even by legal positivists ⁹⁰ — this despite the fact that “[t]he characteristic of this kind of law is that it is not just unwritten, it is *informal*...”⁹¹

Just as in the case of treaties, there seemed to be a general agreement about the importance of custom in the discussions leading to the adoption of the PCIJ Statute.⁹² There was, in fact, almost no discussion about the wording used to describe customary law,⁹³ which would eventually become Article 38.1.b of the ICJ Statute: “international custom, as evidence of a general practice accepted as law”.⁹⁴ Leaving aside the debate on whether such wording is a definition or a description, what has become clear is that the Court has interpreted Article 38.1.b as the methodological guide for the ascertainment of a particular rule. For instance, in one of its early cases, the Court stated that:

⁸⁹ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 25 at 322.

⁹⁰ See e.g. Hall, *supra* note 72 at 286 and ss.

⁹¹ Mendelson, *supra* note 6 at 172; see also, International Law Association, Committee on Formation of Customary (General) International Law, “Final Report of the Committee: Statement of Principles Applicable to the Formation of General Customary International Law” (2000) 69 Int’l L Ass’n Rep Conf 712 at 713 (“customary law is by its very nature the result of an informal process of rule-creation, so that the degree of precision found in more formal processes of law-making is not to be expected here.”).

⁹² On the 13th meeting of the Committee, the only sceptic voice was that of Mr. Root, *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 25 at 293.

⁹³ *Ibid* at 322 (reference is made to the speech by Baron Descamps at the beginning of the 14th meeting, explaining the points in which the Advisory Committee seemed to agree upon).

⁹⁴ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at art 38.1.b.

[T]he rule invoked by it is in accordance with a constant and uniform usage practised by the States in question, and that this usage is the expression of a right appertaining to the State granting asylum and a duty incumbent on the territorial State. This follows from Article 38 of the Statute of the Court, which refers to international custom ‘as evidence of a general practice accepted as law’.⁹⁵

The Court has further elaborated this view, in what has become the go-to piece of jurisprudence used by other tribunals⁹⁶ and the ICJ itself⁹⁷ to explain the criterion for identifying a rule of customary international law, the *North Sea Continental Shelf* case:

Not only must the acts concerned amount to a settled practice, but they must also be such, or be carried out in such a way, as to be evidence of a belief that this practice is rendered obligatory by the existence of a rule of law requiring it. The need for such a belief, i.e., the existence of a subjective element, is implicit in the very notion of the *opinio juris sive necessitatis*. The States concerned must therefore feel that they are conforming to what

⁹⁵ *Asylum Case (Colombia v. Peru)*, [1950] ICJ Rep 266 at p 276-277; this is already an elaboration of the PCIJ’s view that “The rules of law binding upon States therefore emanate from their own free will as expressed in conventions or by usages generally accepted as expressing principles of law”, *The Case of the S.S. “Lotus” (France v. Turkey)* (1927), PCIJ (Ser. A) No. 10 at 18 [*Lotus*].

⁹⁶ See, e.g. *Arbitration between the Government of the State of Kuwait and the American Independent Oil Company (AMINOIL), Final Award* (1982), 21 ILM 976 at para 157 (Arbitrators: Professor Paul Reuter, Professor Hamed Sultan, Sir Gerald Fitzmaurice); *Van Anraat v. The Netherlands* (dec.), no. 65389/09, (2010) 49 ILM 127 at para 35 (European Court of Human Rights); *Prosecutor v. Ieng Sary, Ieng Thirith, Khieu Samphan*, 002/19-09-2007-ECCC/OCIJ (PTC38), Decision on the appeals against the Co-Investigative Judges Order on joint criminal enterprise (JCE) (20 May 2010) at para 53 (Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia) (49 ILM 1345) [*Prosecutor v. Ieng Sary, Ieng Thirith, Khieu Samphan*].

⁹⁷ Very recently the Court has used the *North Sea Continental Shelf* (*infra* note 98) dictum to explain that “...the Court must determine, in accordance with Article 38 (1) (b) of its Statute, the existence of ‘international custom, as evidence of a general practice accepted as law’ [... t]o do so, it must apply the criteria which it has repeatedly laid down for identifying a rule of customary international law. In particular, as the Court made clear in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases, the existence of a rule of customary international law requires that there be “a settled practice” together with *opinio juris*”, *Jurisdictional Immunities of the State (Germany v. Italy: Greece intervening)*, Judgment, (2012) 51 ILM 569 at para 55, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/143/16883.pdf>> [*Jurisdictional Immunities*].

amounts to a legal obligation. The frequency, or even habitual character of the acts is not in itself enough.⁹⁸

The ICJ added later that such a criterion “is of course axiomatic.”⁹⁹

All of the above has to be contrasted with other dicta of the Court that seemed to find *opinio juris* in the lack of negative behaviour, rather than in the field of evidence of positive conviction. In the *Fisheries* case, the Court concluded that the straight lines method used by Norway to draw its baselines “had been consolidated by a constant and sufficiently long practice, in the face of which the attitude of governments bears witness to the fact that they did not consider it to be contrary to international law.”¹⁰⁰

This is, of course, merely the description of the process. Since the adoption of the *North Sea Continental Shelf* dictum, there has been a long academic discussion on the relative weight of each element in the identifying process,¹⁰¹ on the distinction between *opinio juris* and consent,¹⁰² and on the relationship between customary law and other sources,¹⁰³ among other issues. I am, however, more interested in the specific manifestations that the Court has used as evidence of *opinio juris* and practice.

⁹⁸ *North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment (Federal Republic of Germany v. Denmark; Federal Republic of Germany v. Netherlands)*, [1969] ICJ Rep 3 at para 77.

⁹⁹ *Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya v. Malta)*, [1985] ICJ Rep 13 para 27 [*Libya v. Malta*].

¹⁰⁰ *Fisheries case (United Kingdom v. Norway)*, [1951] ICJ Rep 116 at 128.

¹⁰¹ See e.g. Frederic L. Kirgis, Jr., “Custom on a Sliding Scale” (1987) 81 AJIL 146.

¹⁰² See, e.g. Olufemi Elias, “The Nature of the Subjective Element in Customary International Law” [1995] 44:3 ICLQ 501.

¹⁰³ See e.g. Theodor Meron, “The Geneva Conventions as Customary Law” (1987) 81 AJIL 348 at 351-355; Leila Nadya Sadat, “Custom, Codification and Some Thoughts about the Relationship between the Two: Article 10 of the ICC Statute” (1999-2000) 49 DePaul L Rev 909 at 910.

Sohn has raised the point that the “rules contained in Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice were appropriate at the time of their adoption, and they are flexible enough to allow new ways of ascertainment of the existence of a rule of customary international law.”¹⁰⁴ I am conscious that current scholarship on the impact of human rights in international law focuses on the notion that the jurisprudence of the ICJ has adopted a more flexible approach with regard to the elements of customary international law.¹⁰⁵ However, I do not necessarily see as useful — either for the development of human rights or for the theory of customary law — the view that tries to push the limits of the definition of customary law and expand the catalogue of normative forms that demonstrate the practice or *opinio juris* of States.¹⁰⁶ More on that in the next section.

General Principles of Law

It has been stated that:

Although the “general principles of law” were officially recognised as one of the sources of international law over forty years ago (in the Statute of the Permanent Court of International Justice), the practical use made of this source in the decisions of the International Court and of international tribunals has been rather limited.¹⁰⁷

The circumstances of the adoption of the general principles law, in both the PCIJ and ICJ Statutes, have been discussed extensively in the previous

¹⁰⁴ Louis B. Sohn, *Generally Accepted International Rules* (1986) 61 Wash L Rev 1073 at 1079.

¹⁰⁵ See e.g. Roozbeh B. Baker, “Customary International Law in the 21st Century: Old Challenges and New Debates” [2010] 21:1 EJIL 173.

¹⁰⁶ See also Theodor Meron, *The humanization of international law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2006) at 360-370 (for example, he states that “[a]n expansive approach views the Universal Declaration of Human Rights either as customary *per se*...”).

¹⁰⁷ Friedmann, *supra* note 71 at 280.

chapter. As they remain a source of law recognised by the jurisprudence of the Court and the writings of academics, they will briefly be discussed here.

While scholars have attempted to classify and qualify the general principles of law as used by international courts and tribunals,¹⁰⁸ the ICJ has rarely defined how it ascertained the existence of a principle.¹⁰⁹ This still makes them, to some extent, an un-objectified source. Moreover, Raimondo has argued that “general principles of law have played a marginal role in the practice of the PCIJ and the ICJ, in that neither has based any ruling exclusively on these principles.”¹¹⁰

It has been pointed out that customary international law can be understood to include all that is un-written in international law, therefore encompassing the general principles of law.¹¹¹ However, such a view does not take into account the fact that when the Court is called to invoke general principles in the Statute, there is no linkage between their content and the actual practice of States.¹¹² Moreover,

¹⁰⁸ See e.g., Joost Pauwelyn, *Conflict of Norms in Public International Law: How WTO Law Relates to other Rules of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003) at 125-126; Friedmann, *ibid* at 286.

¹⁰⁹ See Jonathan I. Charney, “Is international law threatened by multiple international tribunals?” (1998) 271 *Rec des Cours* 101 at 190 [Charney, “Multiple Tribunals”].

¹¹⁰ Raimondo, *supra* note 79 at 22.

¹¹¹ Lord Phillimore himself raised this point during the discussions of the Advisory Committee of Jurists, *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 25 at 311; see also Bin Cheng, *General principles of law as applied by international courts and tribunals* (Cambridge: Grotius Publications Ltd., 1987) at 23 [Cheng, *General principles*].

¹¹² Cheng, *ibid*, at 24 (“In the definition of the third source of international law, there is also the element of recognition on the part of civilized peoples but the requirement of a general practice is absent”).

the treatment general principles receive in the jurisprudence of the Court is, in fact, that of self-evident legal truths or legal common sense.¹¹³

As for the method for their ascertainment, the scholarly view is that “[t]he recognition of its legal character by civilised peoples supplies the necessary element of determination.”¹¹⁴ Such a view is justified in the terms used by the Court in the cases concerning *South West Africa (Liberia v. South Africa and Ethiopia v. South Africa)* to deny the existence of *actio popularis* as a general principle under the ICJ Statute:

But although a right of this kind may be known to certain municipal systems of law, it is not known to international law as it stands at present: nor is the Court able to regard it as imported by the “general principles of law” referred to in Article 38, paragraph 1 (c), of its Statute.¹¹⁵

According to Professor Ellis, scholars generally describe the method as having three stages: (1) identification of a principle common to the main legal systems of the world, (2) distillation of its essence, and (3) its modification to international law’s particularities.¹¹⁶ She notes that the third stage appears less often in the doctrine. Although very insightful, her critiques to the method (especially those relating to the identification stage) necessarily have to address

¹¹³ See e.g., Shabtai Rosenne, *The law and practice of the International Court, 1920-2005*, vol. III, 4th ed. (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2006) at 1549 [Rosenne, *The law and practice*]; see also, Hersch Lauterpacht, *The Development of International Law by the International Court* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1982) at 166-167.

¹¹⁴ Cheng, *General principles*, *supra* note 111 at 24; contra, Grigory I. Tunkin, “Co-existence and international law”, [1958] 95 Rec des Cours 1 at 26 (“There is the alternative view that “there may be common legal notions reflecting general features of legal phenomena, but not common legal norms”; as a consequence it has been interpreted that the Statute refers exclusively to principles native to public international law.”).

¹¹⁵ *South West Africa (Ethiopia v. South Africa; Liberia v. South Africa)*, [1966] ICJ Rep 6 at para 88 (reprinted in 5 ILM 932) [*South West Africa*].

¹¹⁶ Jaye Ellis, “General Principles and Comparative Law” (2011) 22:4 EJIL 949 at 954.

its theoretical deficiencies¹¹⁷ due to the fact that the Court “does not expressly report on a survey of the principal legal systems of the world when it makes these pronouncements.”¹¹⁸ That is the case of the *Corfu Channel (United Kingdom v. Albania)*, in which the Court stated that “indirect evidence is admitted in all systems of law, and its use is recognised by international decisions.”¹¹⁹ However, no examples of presence in systems of law were given, and no international awards or judgments were quoted.

Contemporary scholarship acknowledges that alongside principles recognised by nations, the Court can also apply general principles native to public international law.¹²⁰ While it is still debated whether they apply by virtue of Article 38 (c)¹²¹ or because of the fundamental nature of the international legal

¹¹⁷ It is noted that in the Article, the only references that Professor Ellis makes of ICJ cases is of three separate or dissenting opinions, in none of them discussing the Court’s method or lack of thereof, Ellis, *ibid*, at fn. 5, 9 and 21.

¹¹⁸ Charney, “Multiple tribunals”, *supra* note 109 at 190-191; see also Theodor Meron, “International law in the age of human rights: general course on public international law” (2003) 301 Rec des Cours 9 at 404-405 [Meron, “General Course”]; Villalpando also notes that “[t]he fact is that, when they have recourse to international customary law, the judgments of the Court do not often engage in detailed investigations searching for ‘evidence of a general practice accepted as law’”, then he states that the long elaborations in *North Sea Continental Shelf* and *Nicaragua* remain rather exceptional, Santiago Villalpando, “Editorial: On the International Court of Justice and the Determination of Rules of Law” (2013) 26:3 Leiden J Int’l L 1 at 2.

¹¹⁹ *Corfu Channel case (United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland v. Albania)*, [1949] ICJ Rep 4 at p 18.

¹²⁰ There is evidence of such difference in the jurisprudence of the PCIJ: in the case of *The Factory in Chorzów*, the Court referred to “principle of international law” as well as to a “principle generally accepted in the jurisprudence of international arbitration, as well as by municipal courts”, *Case Concerning the Factory at Chorzów (Germany v. Poland)* (1927), PCIJ (Ser. A) No. 9 at 21 and 31; see also *Gabčíkovo-Nagymaros Project (Hungary/Slovakia)*, [1997] ICJ Rep 7 at paras 75-76.

¹²¹ See e.g. Karl Zemanek, “The legal foundations of the international system: general course on public international law” (1997) 266 Rec des Cours 9 at paras 242-243.

system,¹²² the fact remains that general principles of international law are a source of international law.

Having said that, general principles of international law present a different problem when it comes to the method of identification. As it is more or less accepted that these principles have a customary character,¹²³ it could be argued that general principles of international law are subject to the same identification applicable to customary law. Waldock has suggested that “a Court will take judicial notice of it without requiring argument.”¹²⁴ Weil, however, is of the view that they can be found:

énoncés dans des instruments conventionnels, par exemple à l’article 2 de la Charte; d’autres ont trouvé expression dans des résolutions de l’Assemblée générale (par exemple dans la Déclaration relative aux principes du droit international touchant aux relations amicales entre Etats); d’autres encore sont tout simplement énoncés par la jurisprudence elle-même.¹²⁵

However, the jurisprudence of the ICJ, specifically its Advisory Opinion on the *Legal Consequences for States of the Continued Presence of South Africa in Namibia* (hereinafter, *Presence of South Africa in Namibia*), does not favour the views of Sir Waldock or Professor Weil. In the said opinion, the ICJ stated that “[i]n examining this action of the General Assembly it is appropriate to have

¹²² See e.g. Humphrey Waldock, “General course on public international law” (1962) 106 Rec des Cours 1 at 69;

¹²³ Prosper Weil, “Le droit international en quête de son identité : cours général de droit international public” (1992) 237 Rec des Cours 11 at 150 (“Loin de relever d’une source autonome de droit international, tous ces principes ont en réalité le caractère de règles coutumières”) [Weil, “Cours général”]; Waldock, *ibid* at 69 (“the formal source of the principle is customary or treaty law”).

¹²⁴ Waldock, *ibid* at 69.

¹²⁵ Weil, “Cours général”, *supra* note 123 at 150

regard to the general principles of international law regulating termination of a treaty relationship on account of breach”.¹²⁶ Then, the Court explained that:

[t]he rules laid down by the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties concerning termination of a treaty relationship on account of breach (adopted without a dissenting vote) may in many respects be considered as a codification of existing customary law on the subject.¹²⁷

While it seems that the general principles of international law have a customary character both in nature and content, there have been arguments for the expansion of their content that are not inconsistent with the afore-cited jurisprudence. Bassiouni is of the view that general principles can be found in “expressions of other unperfected sources of international law enumerated in the statutes of the PCIJ and ICJ; namely, conventions, customs, writings of scholars, and decisions of the PCIJ and ICJ.”¹²⁸ Considering that the *VCLT* was not in force yet at the time the *Presence of South Africa in Namibia* Advisory Opinion was delivered, its perfectly valid to say that the general principle of international law enunciated by the Court sought to incorporate an unperfected multilateral treaty.

As the Court has not elaborated on its methods for identifying general principles, this is a matter open to speculation. At this point, it suffices to say that

¹²⁶ *Legal Consequences for States of the Continued Presence of South Africa in Namibia (South West Africa) notwithstanding Security Council Resolution 276 (1970)*, Advisory Opinion, [1971] ICJ Rep 16. at para 94 (reprinted in 10 ILM 677) [*Continued Presence in Namibia*].

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*

¹²⁸ M. Cherif Bassiouni, *A Functional Approach to General Principles of International Law* (1989-1990) 11 Mich J Int'l L 768 at 768; Reisman, while warning against the dangers in the use of unperfected legal acts by the judiciary, noted that “important information -possibly vital legal information- is often to be found in unperfected legal acts, much as vital information for medical research may be found in stem cells”, W. Michael Reisman, “Unratified Treaties and Other Unperfected Acts in International Law: Constitutional Functions” (2002) 35 Vand J Transnat'l L 729 at 746 [Reisman, “Unratified Treaties”].

the indeterminacy as to their content and the fact that they have been used — alas sporadically — confirms the intended purpose of the drafter of the PCIJ Statute. Having said that, it has been noted that the PCIJ and the ICJ have not used general principles for the purpose Lauterpacht conceived:¹²⁹ to fill lacunae in international law.¹³⁰

Subsidiary Means

When the issue of subsidiary means to discover law was initially discussed in the Advisory Committee of Jurists entrusted with drafting the Statute of the PCIJ, the formula on the table was the proposal of Baron Descamps on the inclusion of “international jurisprudence as a means for the application and development of law.”¹³¹ The initial reaction was not positive, as Root considered that such means, along with the general principles discussed above, enlarged the jurisdiction of the Permanent Court in such a manner that would ultimately destroy any possibility of States submitting to it. He added that “if the clauses were accepted, it would amount to saying to the States: ‘You surrender your rights to say what justice should be.’”¹³² It wasn’t until two meetings after the initial introduction of the issue that a compromise formula was provisionally adopted, including both judicial decisions and the doctrine of the best-qualified writers¹³³

¹²⁹ Hersch Lauterpacht, “Some Observations on the Prohibition of ‘Non Liqueat’ and the Completeness of the Law”, *Symbolae Verzijl, présentées au professeur J. H. W. Verzijl à l’occasion de son LXX-ième anniversaire* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1958) 196 at 205.

¹³⁰ Raimondo, *supra* note 79 at 33.

¹³¹ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 25 at 294.

¹³² *Ibid.*

¹³³ *Ibid* at 337.

on the understanding that these are not sources proper and merely auxiliary elements of interpretation.¹³⁴ The wording, as it was eventually adopted by the Advisory Committee, and amended by the Council of the League of Nations, was: “Subject to the provisions of Article 59, judicial decisions and the teachings of the most highly qualified publicists of the various nations, as subsidiary means for the determination of rules of law.”¹³⁵ It has been pointed out that the reference made to Article 59 is of no relevance to the issue of judicial decisions as subsidiary sources, given that the said article deals strictly with the obligations generated by a decision and the limits of such obligations.¹³⁶ When the Inter-Allied Committee for the future of the PCIJ reviewed the subparagraph on subsidiary means contained in Article 38, it felt that the meaning of the provision had been misconstrued:

What it means is not that the decisions of the Court have no effect as precedents for the Court or for international law in general, but that they do not possess the binding force of particular decisions in the relations between the countries who are parties to the Statute. The provision in question in no way prevents the Court from treating its own judgments as precedents, and indeed it follows from Article 38 [...] that the Court’s decisions are themselves “subsidiary means for the determination of rules of law.”¹³⁷

While it is widely accepted that the elements included as subsidiary means are not sources of law (“at least not in the strict sense of themselves creating new

¹³⁴ *Ibid* at 334.

¹³⁵ Protocol of Signature Relating to the Statute for the Permanent Court of International Justice Provided for by Article 14 of the Covenant of the League of Nations, 16 December 1920, [1921] 6 LNTS 379, (1923) 17 AJIL Supp 55 at art 38, online: United Nations Treaty Collection <<http://treaties.un.org/doc/Publication/UNTS/LON/Volume%206/v6.pdf>>.

¹³⁶ Jennings, “General course”, *supra* note 19 at 341-342.

¹³⁷ Inter-Allied Committee, *supra* note 21.

norms”¹³⁸), any modern international lawyer would hesitate in denying the important role that they play in international law. This is especially true for judicial decisions of international courts and tribunals,¹³⁹ which can be said to “constitute the most important means for the determination of rules and principles of international law.”¹⁴⁰ I will not discuss the writings of authors, as they do not carry the same weight¹⁴¹ as judicial decisions and do not have the potential to crystallise nascent law in the same way that those decisions can.¹⁴² However, I do recognise the important role that scientific organizations, such as the *Institut de Droit International* or the International Law Association, play in assisting in the codification of standards and the advancement of customary law.¹⁴³ However, in my view, this is less doctrinal writing and more private codification.¹⁴⁴

¹³⁸ Pauwelyn, *supra* note 108 at 90.

¹³⁹ See Rosenne, *The law and practice*, *supra* note 113 at 1551; see also *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility, [1984] ICJ Rep 392. at p 547 (In the Separate opinion of Judge Sir Robert Jennings: “Law develops by precedent, and it is that which gives it consistency and predictability”) [*Nicaragua*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility].

¹⁴⁰ Cheng, *General principles*, *supra* note 124 at 1.

¹⁴¹ Jennings has stated that although judicial decisions and writings are treated in the same way by the Statute, “in practice there need be no doubt that judicial decision is much the more important”, Jennings, “General course”, *supra* note 19 at 341.

¹⁴² The age of Oppenheim is long gone: “there are no international courts in existence which can define these customary rules and apply them authoritatively to cases which themselves become precedents binding upon inferior courts. The writers on international law, and in especial the authors of treatises, have in a sense to take the place of the judges [... i]t is for this reason that text-books of international law have so much more importance for the application of the law than text-books of other branches of the law”, Lassa Oppenheim, “The Science of International Law Its Tasks and Method” (1908) 2 AJIL 313 at 315.

¹⁴³ See e.g. Antonio Truyol Y Serra, “Théorie du droit international public : cours general” (1981) 173 Rec des Cours 9 at 255; having said that, there are certain scientific institutions that enjoy more *prestige* than others, for instance, Mauritius unsuccessfully tried to use Guidelines of the International Bar Association in order to unseat ICJ Judge Christopher Greenwood as Arbitrator in the proceedings between that country and the United Kingdom, as: “In the Tribunal’s view, Mauritius has not demonstrated that the rules adopted by non-governmental institutions such as

It is very common that international courts quote previous decisions as evidence of law already discovered or interpretation earlier constructed. This is an undeniable part of the international judiciary, as we know it today: “first, courts have the ability to create a dialogue which will result in an argued decision; and, secondly, this dialogue extends to several circles of interested actors.”¹⁴⁵ Moreover, the privileged role that the ICJ plays in the international legal arena, as the only permanent universal¹⁴⁶ court of general jurisdiction currently in operation, has made it common that its decisions get used as precedent in specialised tribunals.¹⁴⁷ Cases when the ICJ has quoted arbitral tribunals have been scarce.¹⁴⁸ Aside from sporadic use of arbitral decisions, the Court has rarely

the IBA have been expressly adopted by States, nor do they form part of a general practice accepted as law, nor fall within any other of the sources of international law enumerated in Article 38(1) of the Statute of the ICJ.”, *The Republic of Mauritius v. The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Reasoned Decision on Challenge* (2011), [2012] 51 ILM 353 at para 167 (Permanent Court of Arbitration, operating under *UNCLOS*, Annex VII Arbitration) (Professor Ivan Shearer, Judge Sir Christopher Greenwood, Judge Albert Hoffmann, Judge James Kateka, Judge Rüdiger Wolfrum) [*Mauritius v. United Kingdom*].

¹⁴⁴ See e.g. Gerald G. Fitzmaurice, “The contribution of the Institute of International Law to the development of international law” (1973) 138 Rec des Cours 203 at 220-221.

¹⁴⁵ Hélène Ruiz Fabri, “Enhancing the Rhetoric of Jus Cogens” (2012) 23:4 EJIL 1049 at 1056; the point has been made that “judgments do not have an impact on the opinion of states about the law solely on the basis of the World Court’s authority. Instead, the Court has to find acceptable solutions to problems of co-ordination or cooperation or propose acceptable ethical norms”, Niels Petersen, “Lawmaking by the International Court of Justice – Factors of Success”, in Armin von Bogdandy and Ingo Venzke, *International Judicial Lawmaking: On Public Authority and Democratic Legitimation in Global Governance* (Heidelberg: Springer, 2012) 411 at 436.

¹⁴⁶ This is, of course, universal as far as the United Nations is concerned.

¹⁴⁷ See Rosenne, *The law and practice*, *supra* note 113 at 1553 (“Reliance on previous decisions – particularly those of the International Court – is marked in ad hoc arbitration tribunals, but the organic permanence of the International Court and its status as the principal judicial organ of the United Nations have enabled this process to be followed with greater frequency”); although the case has been made that Court “is the foremost promoter of the authoritativeness of its own pronouncements”, Villalpando, *supra* note 118 at 3.

¹⁴⁸ Rosenne enumerated the cases in which the PCIJ and the ICJ made use of arbitral awards in their decisions up until the last update of his book in 2005, Rosenne, *ibid* at 1556-1557.

quoted permanent specialised Courts,¹⁴⁹ and not until very recently when dealing with international criminal law¹⁵⁰ and international human rights law.¹⁵¹

With regard to method, the Court itself has explained in the case concerning the *Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria* (hereinafter, *Cameroon v. Nigeria*) that:

It is true that, in accordance with Article 59, the Court's judgments bind only the parties to and in respect of a particular case. There can be no question of holding Nigeria to decisions reached by the Court in previous cases. The real question is whether, in this case, there is cause not to follow the reasoning and conclusions of earlier cases.¹⁵²

The Courts view seems to indicate that its past jurisprudence constitutes strong evidence of the law applicable to a particular situation.¹⁵³ That evidence is, of course, subject to an evaluation of the Court as to the similarities between the

¹⁴⁹ *Case concerning the Land, Island and Maritime Frontier Dispute (El Salvador v. Honduras: Nicaragua intervening)*, [1992] ICJ Rep 351 at paras 402-403.

¹⁵⁰ *Application of the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (Bosnia and Herzegovina v. Serbia and Montenegro)*, Merits, Judgment, [2007] ICJ Rep 43 (reprinted in 46 ILM 188).

¹⁵¹ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo)*, Merits, Judgment, [2010] ICJ Rep 639 (reprinted in 50 ILM 40) [*Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits]; *Jurisdictional Immunities*, *supra* note 97.

¹⁵² The Court has clarified in a subsequent case that this is only by analogy, *Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria)*, Preliminary Objections, [1998] ICJ Rep 275 at para 28 [*Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Preliminary Objections].

¹⁵³ Or, as Thirlway put it, the role of the judicial decisions "is to provide examples of the application of international law", Hugh Thirlway, "Concepts, principles, rules and analogies: international and municipal legal reasoning" (2002) 294 Rec des Cours 265 at 345; see also, Gilbert Guillaume, "The Use of Precedent by International Judges and Arbitrators" (2011) 2:1 at J Int Disp Settlement 5 at 12 ("the International Court of Justice does not recognize any binding value to its own precedent. However, it takes it into great consideration"); Waldock, *supra* note 122 at 88 ("Unlike the latter, the "subsidiary means" are not themselves constitutional sources which can of their own force give to a principle the stamp of a legal rule. They are evidentiary sources which may assist in satisfying the Court as to the existence of a conventional or customary rule or of a general principle of law").

situation in past cases and the one *sub judice*.¹⁵⁴ Logically if the circumstances are so different that the reasoning of the Court in a previous case is not fully applicable to the situation, the use of the precedent is unnecessary:

Perhaps the most obvious attempt to resist the argumentative burden is to claim it does not actually bear on the present situation. [...] Distinguishing is a dual process of reverse analogy whereby the precedent is not impugned as such but rather declared to be inapplicable. By pointing out relevant differences, the reach of the precedent is retrospectively shaped.¹⁵⁵

From another point of view, tribunals “will not usually feel free to ignore a relevant decision, and will normally feel obliged to treat it as something that must be accepted, or else — for good reason — rejected”¹⁵⁶

Normativity beyond Article 38: Unilateral Declarations

There are a number of reasons for which scholars have criticised Article 38 of the ICJ Statute.¹⁵⁷ While it has been widely stated that there are many possible sources of law not enumerated in Article 38,¹⁵⁸ one of the most inescapable criticisms is that it is not even exhaustive as to sources of strict

¹⁵⁴ As Shahabuddeen puts it, “the use of precedents involves a method of reasoning by analogy”, Mohamed Shahabuddeen, *Precedent in the World Court* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1996) at 102.

¹⁵⁵ Marc Jacob, “Precedents: Lawmaking Through International Adjudication”, in Bogdandy and Venzke, *supra* note 145 at 64.

¹⁵⁶ Gerald G. Fitzmaurice, “Some Problems Regarding the Formal Sources of International Law”, *Symbolae Verzijl, présentées au professeur J. H. W. Verzijl à l’occasion de son LXX-ième anniversaire* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1958) 124 at 172.

¹⁵⁷ Lady Fox provides us with a summarised critique of the sources of international law as reflected in the Statute: Hazel Fox, “Time, History and Sources of Law Peremptory Norms: Is There a Need for New Sources of International Law” in Matthew Craven, Malgosia Fitzmaurice and Maria Vogiatzi, eds., *Time, History and International Law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2007) 119 at 125-129.

¹⁵⁸ See e.g. Antonio Augusto Cançado Trindade, *International Law for Humankind: Towards a New Jus Gentium* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2010) at 128.

law.¹⁵⁹ This recognition is departs not only from aspirational views about the future of international law, but also from the realities that the PCIJ and the ICJ have had to deal with throughout the years:

I would stress the related proliferation in the sources of international law, again in ways that would have been inconceivable to the generation that drafted what became Article 38 of the Court's statute. Read the recent decisions of the ICJ and recognise that it now routinely articulates international obligations on the basis of authorities that are not listed among the famous four of Article 38.¹⁶⁰

One of the sources that has been used by both the PCIJ and ICJ, mostly uncontroversially in order to recognise legal obligations are unilateral statements.¹⁶¹ Indeed, since the times of the Permanent Court, the view was expressed that such statements could be binding.¹⁶² However, it was the ICJ which elaborated a clear method of ascertaining legal obligations from a unilateral statement in the cases concerning *Nuclear Test (Australia v. France and New Zealand v. France)* (hereinafter, *Nuclear Tests*):

When it is the intention of the State making the declaration that it should become bound according to its terms, that intention confers on the declaration the character of a legal undertaking, the State being thenceforth legally required to follow a course of conduct consistent with the declaration. An undertaking of this kind, if given publicly, and with an

¹⁵⁹ Jennings, "General course", *supra* note 19 at 344.

¹⁶⁰ Ralph G. Steinhardt, "The International Court of Justice at Several Crossroads" (2009) 103 Am Soc Int'l L Proc 397 at 398.

¹⁶¹ Rubin, seeking to defend the integrity of the system of sources in Article 38 of the Statute, is of the view that unilateral statements do not fit within any of the sources enumerated in the aforementioned Article, Alfred P. Rubin, "The International Legal Effects of Unilateral Declarations" (1977) 71 AJIL 1 at 28-29.

¹⁶² *Legal Status of Eastern Greenland (Denmark v. Norway)* (1933), PCIJ (Ser. A/B) No. 53 at p 71.

intent to be bound, even though not made within the context of international negotiations, is binding.¹⁶³

While it has been noted that it is up to the Court to “form its own view of the meaning and scope intended by the author of a unilateral declaration which may create a legal obligation”,¹⁶⁴ it has also emphasised that it “all depends on the intention of the State in question.”¹⁶⁵

Between 1997 and 2006, the International Law Commission took up the topic of “Unilateral acts of States”, under which it elaborated the 2006 Guiding Principles applicable to unilateral declarations of States capable of creating legal obligations. The said Guidelines confirm that the two main elements of identification of a statement generating legal obligations are, as established by the *Nuclear Test* cases, (1) the publicity of the statement and the (2) the manifestation of the will to the effect of creating legal obligations.¹⁶⁶

Early views looked at statements as verbal treaties, which by implication, may have to be registered under Article 18 of the Covenant of the League of Nations¹⁶⁷ (predecessor of Article 102 of the Charter of the U.N., providing for the registration of treaties and international agreements). However, unlike treaties, these statements need not be reciprocal or require any subsequent action in order

¹⁶³ *Nuclear Tests (Australia v. France)*, [1974] ICJ Rep 253 at para 43; *Nuclear Tests (New Zealand v. France)*, [1974] ICJ Rep 457 at para 46.

¹⁶⁴ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, Merits, [1986] ICJ Rep 14 at para 269 (reprinted in 25 ILM 1023) [*Nicaragua*, Merits].

¹⁶⁵ *Frontier Dispute (Burkina Faso v. Republic of Mali)*, [1986] ICJ Rep 554 at para 39.

¹⁶⁶ *Report of the ILC, 58th Session, supra* note 1 at para 176 (principle 1, p 368 of the Report).

¹⁶⁷ James W. Garner, “The International Binding Force of Unilateral Oral Declarations” (1933) 27:3 AJIL 493 at 494.

to take effect,¹⁶⁸ and more importantly, that “a statement is made orally or in writing makes no essential difference, for such statements made in particular circumstances may create commitments in international law”.¹⁶⁹ It has been noted that *Nuclear Test* can be said to create new law in the sense that the cases “recognis[e] that a written or verbal undertaking may give rise to legal rights even when made without such reciprocal or mutual exchange of commitments...”¹⁷⁰ However, the recognition of unilateral declarations in *Nuclear Test* was also the subject of criticism because such recognition deemed binding an ‘unperfected legal act’, the implication being that one:

[M]ust question the constitutive effect of transforming unilateral statements by heads of state into potentially binding obligations and assigning the constitutional competence to make such determination, on a case-by-case basis, to the International Court of Justice.¹⁷¹

In his Declarations appended to the judgment of the ICJ on the merits of *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Judge Francisco Rezek emphasised the difference between treaties and unilateral declarations:

It is to be expected that the case concerning the *Legal Status of Eastern Greenland* [...] would be referred to in a discussion of this sort. It is sometimes forgotten that the Court never said that one of the ways in which treaties could be concluded was by oral agreement. The Court did not state that the Ihlen Declaration was a treaty. It said that Norway was bound by the guarantees given by the Norwegian Minister to the Danish ambassador.

¹⁶⁸ *Nuclear Tests (Australia v. France)*, *supra* note 163 at 43; *Nuclear Tests (New Zealand v. France)*, *supra* note 163 at 46.

¹⁶⁹ *Nuclear Tests (Australia v. France)*, *ibid* at para 45; *Nuclear Tests (New Zealand v. France)*, *ibid* at para 48; see also, *Report of the ILC, 58th Session*, *supra* note 1 at p 374.

¹⁷⁰ Thomas M. Franck, “The Decision of the ICJ in the Nuclear Test Cases” (1975) 69 AJIL 612 at 615.

¹⁷¹ Reisman, “Unratified Treaties”, *supra* note 128 at 737.

Thus, there are other, less formal, ways by which a State can create international obligations for itself.¹⁷²

The point has been raised that unilateral statements are not a source of international law *per se*, but a source of rights and obligations.¹⁷³ That is, they are usually seen as generators of discrete obligations rather than rules. However, on one side it is understood that a State can recognise the existence or applicability of a rule by a declaration to that effect,¹⁷⁴ and on the other “the usefulness of this dogmatic distinction is doubtful.”¹⁷⁵

The Jurisprudence of Incorporation

In the previous section, I briefly discussed the three first sources enumerated in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute, that is, the primary normative forms accepted as law by the contemporary doctrine of sources. I also briefly covered unilateral declarations, which are a source of law not mentioned in the Statute, and jurisprudence, which is identified in the Statute as subsidiary means to identify norms. The focus of the discussion was the nature and method of ascertainment of each one of them, as seen by the drafters of Article 38 and by the Court itself, according to its jurisprudence. I explained as well that in the case of

¹⁷² *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Merits, *supra* note 82 at p 491.

¹⁷³ See e.g. Thirlway, *supra* note 153 at 337.

¹⁷⁴ *Nuclear Tests (Australia v. France)*, *supra* note 163 at 51 (“The Court finds that the unilateral undertaking resulting from these statements cannot be interpreted as having been made in implicit reliance on an arbitrary power of reconsideration. The Court finds further that the French Government has undertaken an obligation the precise nature and limits of which must be understood in accordance with the actual terms in which they have been publicly expressed.”); *Nuclear Tests (New Zealand v. France)*, *supra* note 163 at 53 (with identical text).

¹⁷⁵ Zemanek, *supra* note 121 at 134 (he adds: “since the dogmatic characterization does not fit all [kinds of] unilateral acts, it does not warrant their total exclusion from the sources of international law”).

the general principles of law, such a discussion was more complicated to tackle due to the relative indeterminacy that they enjoy as a source of law in the context of the function of the Court. The purpose of that exercise was to introduce the rationale used by the Court in defining the scope and content of norms identified in Article 38 (or at least, the ones susceptible to definition from the standpoint of tradition and current regulation). I also discussed how the subsidiary means were included in the Statute, particularly noting the positivistic voices that equated them with judge-made legislation. This was to show that the treatment given to other sources found in Article 38 is susceptible of replication in other contexts by operation of Article 38 itself.

This is, however, only one part of the complex reality in which the Court functions. It must be recognised that “the enumeration of ‘sources’ of International Law listed in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute was never meant to be, nor could it be, exhaustive.”¹⁷⁶ Especially when the Court is, by its own admission, under the duty to take judicial notice of all the international law applicable to a case:

It being the duty of the Court itself to ascertain and apply the relevant law in the given circumstances of the case, the burden of establishing or proving rules of international law cannot be imposed upon any of the parties, for the law lies within the judicial knowledge of the Court.¹⁷⁷

¹⁷⁶ Antônio Augusto Cançado Trindade, “International law for humankind: towards a new jus gentium (I). General course on public international law” (2005) 316 Rec des Cours 9 at 150.

¹⁷⁷ *Fisheries Jurisdiction (United Kingdom v. Iceland)*, [1974] ICJ Rep 3 at para 17; *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Federal Republic of Germany v. Iceland)*, [1974] ICJ Rep 175 at para 18 (with identical text).

From time to time the Court has encountered cases in which the determination as to the legal existence and binding nature of an instrument was subject to questioning under the framework presented in the previous section. Setting aside cases where the subject matter under litigation concerned violations of international human rights or humanitarian law, I argue that when dealing with normative forms not fulfilling the totality of the requirements for them to be considered a source under the elements enumerated in Article 38, the Court has treated them as one of these elements instead of as distinct normative forms.¹⁷⁸ The result has been the incorporation of diverse normative forms in the framework established by Article 38 of the ICJ Statute.¹⁷⁹ In defence of this argument, I will present in the following subsections three cases decided by the ICJ in which such operation took effect.

A note on method: in the following subsection I make extensive use of the pleadings of the parties as well as to their statements in the oral proceedings¹⁸⁰ in order to show that, although the Court's action is governed by the principle *juris*

¹⁷⁸ Chodosh has already argued that when dealing with what he calls 'declarative international law', "these phenomena may be included in one of the two previously recognized categories", Hiram E. Chodosh, *Neither Treaty nor Custom: The Emergence of Declarative International Law* (1991) 26 *Tex Int'l L J* 90.

¹⁷⁹ See Klabbers, "Law-making", *supra* note 15 at 87-88 ("Yet with all these instruments, there is always some uncertainty as to whether they really constitute additional sources of international law, or whether they should not be somehow captured by the list of Article 38. [...] In both cases, however, there is some element of stretching involved in categorizing unilateral declarations and decision-making practices within international organizations within the accepted sources catalogue of Article 38 ICJ").

¹⁸⁰ In discussing the function of the Court under Article 60 of its Statute, the ICJ was of the view that the pleadings and the record of the oral proceedings "are also relevant to the interpretation of the Judgment, as they show what evidence was, or was not, before the Court and how the issues before it were formulated by each Party", *Request for Interpretation of the Judgment of 15 June 1962 in the Case concerning the Temple of Preah Vihear (Cambodia v. Thailand)*, at para 69, online: International Court of Justice < <http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/151/17704.pdf>>.

novit curiae,¹⁸¹ the majority decision often reflects the logic advanced in the arguments of the parties, each of which seeks to reduce the issue to the extreme that best serves their interest (for example, law vs. non-law). I also make use of dissenting opinions in order to demonstrate that a middle way was plausible in the view of the distinguished jurists that have, at different times, joined the bench.¹⁸²

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua

The *Nicaragua* case has been characterised as the leading case in the jurisprudence of the ICJ.¹⁸³ The case was initiated by Nicaragua against the United States on 9 April 1984, relying on the declarations recognizing as compulsory the jurisdiction of the International Court of Justice under Article 36, paragraph 2, of the Statute of the Court.¹⁸⁴ Three days before Nicaragua filed its application in the Registry of the ICJ, the United States submitted a communication to the Secretary-General of the U.N., with the purpose of modifying its declaration as to exclude “disputes with any Central American state

¹⁸¹ *Lotus*, *supra* note 95 at p 31.

¹⁸² For a justification about this the method, see Villalpando, *supra* note 118 at 9 (“to fully assess the contribution of the Court to the development of our discipline, it is not sufficient to analyse in awe the repercussions of its explicit and categorical dicta as to the state of the law. These are only the tip of an iceberg made of implicit choices, silences, and innuendos, which may be understood only by a thorough reading not only of the judgment, but also of the opinions of judges and the pleadings of the parties, in light of the general debates in the legal scholarship of our times”).

¹⁸³ The authors add “[E]ven outside the jurisprudence of the Court, Nicaragua ranks amongst the most important cases decided in the past century” Cristina Hoss, Santiago Villalpando and Sandesh Sivakumaran, *Nicaragua: 25 Years Late* (2012) 25 *Leiden J Int’l L* 131 at 133.

¹⁸⁴ *Declaration recognizing as compulsory the jurisdiction of the Court, in conformity with Article 36, paragraph 2, of the Statute of the International Court of Justice*, United States, 14 August 1946, 1 UNTS 9.

or arising out of or related to events in Central America...”¹⁸⁵ Then, on 7 October 1985, the United States withdrew the said declaration.¹⁸⁶

The sequence of events is explained by the text of the United States’ declaration which provided that it “shall remain in force for a period of five years and thereafter until the expiration of six months after notice may be given to terminate this declaration.”¹⁸⁷ In view of the fact that terminating the declaration would not have the effect of preventing a case by Nicaragua of being heard, the United States sought to first limit the possibility of such a case by means of a modification of the declaration. Admittedly an argument could be made about the applicability, or not, of the six-months notice to modifications as well as terminations.

During the jurisdiction and admissibility stage, several issues related to the validity of both Nicaragua’s and the United States’ declarations under Article 36, paragraph 2, were raised. I am particularly interested in the effect of the United States’ modification and subsequent withdrawal, and the body of law governing such acts. In its memorial, Nicaragua argued that:

In principle, questions of modification, invalidity termination, are to be determined on grounds substantially similar to those found in the law of treaties, that is to say, either as expressly provided for in the instrument or on legal grounds external to the terms of the declaration, such as fundamental change of circumstances.¹⁸⁸

¹⁸⁵ *Declaration of the United States of America relating to the above-mentioned Declaration*, United States, 6 April 1984, 1354 UNTS 452.

¹⁸⁶ *Termination by the United States of America*, United States, 7 October 1985, 1408 UNTS 270.

¹⁸⁷ *Declaration*, *supra* note 184 at 12.

¹⁸⁸ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of*

The United States, in its counter-memorial, stated categorically that Declarations under the Statute cannot be assimilated to treaties, and that the application of the law of treaties to such declarations is not warranted.¹⁸⁹

During the oral arguments on jurisdiction and admissibility, Professor Brownlie, on behalf of Nicaragua, defended the position that the modification and terminations of such declarations were governed by the principles of the law of treaties, relying mostly on the opinions of writers.¹⁹⁰ It is noted, though, that the argument Brownlie was trying to make was that there was no right to unilaterally modify the declarations made under Article 36, paragraph 2, of the Statute.¹⁹¹

Professor McDougal, on behalf of the United States, argued that it would be “incorrect and seriously misleading”¹⁹² and a “grotesque miscalculation of common interest”¹⁹³ to assimilate to treaties the obligations established by unilateral declarations made under the ICJ Statute. McDougal went beyond that and suggested that the Court should advance the law in recognition of the *sui generis* nature of the declarations:

America), “Memorial of Nicaragua (Questions of Jurisdiction and Admissibility)” (30 June 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 1) 361 at para 119.

¹⁸⁹ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, “Counter-Memorial of the United States of America (Questions of Jurisdiction and Admissibility)” (17 August 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 2) 3 at para 338 [*Nicaragua*, “Counter-Memorial”].

¹⁹⁰ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, “Oral Arguments on Jurisdiction and Admissibility” (8 to 18 October and 26 November 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 3) 5 at p 72 .

¹⁹¹ *Ibid* at p 70.

¹⁹² *Ibid* at p 217.

¹⁹³ *Ibid* at p 219.

I now propose to outline a developing international law, fashioned in specific relation to declarations by practice and Court decision, which honours modification and termination if exercised before the filing of an adversary claim and to establish that the international law of treaties, when properly understood, even if assumed to apply to declarations, does not preclude such modification and termination.¹⁹⁴

In the judgment on jurisdiction and admissibility the Court, after evaluating the arguments of both parties and reviewing its judgment in the *Nuclear tests* cases,¹⁹⁵ decided that:

It appears from the requirements of good faith that they [declarations under Article 36, paragraph 2] should be treated, by analogy, according to the law of treaties, which requires a reasonable time for withdrawal from or termination of treaties that contain no provision regarding the duration of their validity.¹⁹⁶

The practical implication of the afore-cited statement was to effectively impose a six-months notice for the modification made by the United States on 6 April 1984 to take effect. Therefore, the United States was forced to submit to the contentious jurisdiction of the ICJ in the case.¹⁹⁷ Judges Oda, Jennings and Schwebel dissented from the Courts judgment on this point. Judge Oda was particularly critical of the application of treaty law to the declarations under Article 36, paragraph 2, as in his view a treaty granting a right to one of the parties to unilaterally terminate or modify its terms with immediate effect would not be a treaty, while this practice was at the time perfectly normal in the case of

¹⁹⁴ *Ibid* at p 220.

¹⁹⁵ *Nuclear Tests (Australia v. France)*, *supra* note 163 at 46; *Nuclear Tests (New Zealand v. France)*, *supra* note 163 at 29 (“[j]ust as the very rule of *pacta sunt servanda* in the law of treaties is based on good faith, so also is the binding character of an international obligation assumed by unilateral declaration”).

¹⁹⁶ *Nicaragua*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility, *supra* note 139 at para 63.

¹⁹⁷ *Ibid* at para 65.

the said declarations.¹⁹⁸ Judge Schwebel relied on the fact that the Court had consistently referred to these declarations as unilateral acts¹⁹⁹ to state that in his own view the stronger argument was to treat them as *sui generis* legal acts rather than governed by the law of treaties.²⁰⁰ In my view, the simplest yet most logical explanation of the issues at stake among the dissenting views came from Sir Robert Jennings, who stated:

The declarations are statements of intention; and statements of intention made in a quite formal way. Obviously, however, they do not amount to treaties or contracts; or, at least, if one says they are treaties, or contracts, one immediately has to go on to say they are a special kind of treaty, or contract, partaking only of some of the rules normally applicable to such matters. Thus, however one starts, one ends by treating them as more or less *sui generis*. In short, it seems to me that, interesting as it might be to speculate about the juridical taxonomy of Optional-Clause declarations, it is better to begin the inquiry not from a label but from the actual practice and expectation of States today.²⁰¹

Sir Jennings' point was that framing the argument on the law of treaties was a disservice to the practice of States and especially to the jurisprudence of the Court, which had sustained in previous occasions the "well-established principle of international law embodied in the Court's Statute, namely, that the Court can only exercise jurisdiction over a State with its consent."²⁰²

¹⁹⁸ *Ibid* at p 510 (Separate opinion of Judge Sir Robert Jennings).

¹⁹⁹ *Anglo-Iranian Oil Co. case (jurisdiction) (United Kingdom v. Iran)*, [1952] ICJ Rep 93 at 105; *Case concerning Certain Norwegian Loans (France v. Norway)*, [1957] ICJ Rep 9 at p 23; *Barcelona Traction, Light and Power Company, Limited (Belgium v Spain)*, Preliminary Objections, [1964] ICJ Rep 6 at p 29.

²⁰⁰ *Nicaragua, Jurisdiction and Admissibility*, *supra* note 139 at p 620 (Dissenting opinion of Judge Schwebel).

²⁰¹ *Ibid* at p 547 (Separate opinion of Judge Sir Robert Jennings).

²⁰² See also, *Monetary Gold Removed from Rome in 1943 (Italy v. France, United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and United States of America)*, [1954] ICJ Rep 19 at p 32; see also *Aerial Incident of 27 July 1955 (Israel v. Bulgaria)*, [1959] ICJ Rep 127 at p 142.

Another important feature of the United States' declaration under Article 36 was that, when originally made, it specified it shall not apply to "Disputes arising under a multilateral treaty, unless (i) all parties to the treaty affected by the decision are also parties to the case before the Court, or (2) the United States of America specially agrees to jurisdiction".²⁰³ This reservation was of pivotal importance for the United States, as Nicaragua had argued in its application that the actions of the former constituted a flagrant violation of the Charter of the U.N. and the Charter of the Organization of American States²⁰⁴ (hereinafter, OAS). After the United States objected to the jurisdiction of the Court on the basis of the said reservation, the Court decided at the preliminary stage that the objection was not of an exclusive preliminary character.²⁰⁵ In lay terms, the Court left the determination of the validity of the said objection to the merits stage, as, in the view of the Court, it involved matters of substance.

Nothing of the above boded well for the United States. Something quite radical — yet not unique²⁰⁶ — then occurred. As is widely known, the

²⁰³ *Declaration*, *supra* note 184 at 10 and 12.

²⁰⁴ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, "Application instituting proceedings" (9 April 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 3) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/70/9615.pdf>> at para 9.

²⁰⁵ *Nicaragua*, Merits, *supra* note 164 at para 76.

²⁰⁶ For instance Iceland failed make any written submissions and to appear in both the jurisdiction and merits hearing for the *Fisheries Jurisdiction* cases, the Court took note of that: *Fisheries Jurisdiction (United Kingdom v. Iceland)*, Jurisdiction of the Court, [1973] ICJ Rep 3 at para 12; *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Federal Republic of Germany v. Iceland)*, Jurisdiction of the Court, [1973] ICJ Rep 49 at para 13; *Fisheries Jurisdiction (United Kingdom v. Iceland)*, *supra* note 177 at para 17; *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Federal Republic of Germany v. Iceland)*, *supra* note 177 at para 18; France also failed to submit pleadings and participate in the hearings of the *Nuclear Tests* cases, the Court took note: *Nuclear Tests (Australia v. France)*, *supra* note 386 at 15; *Nuclear Tests (New Zealand v. France)*, *supra* note 386 at 15; the Court noted in *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf* that "[n]o pleadings were filed by the Government of Turkey, and it was not represented at the oral

government of the United States was of the view that “the judgment of the Court [on jurisdiction and admissibility] was clearly and manifestly erroneous as to both fact and law,”²⁰⁷ and therefore refused to participate in the merits stage. In view of the rights conferred to the appearing party in the Statute of the ICJ, Nicaragua asked the Court to decide in favour of its claim. However, as the Court is bound to satisfy itself that the non-rebellious party is well founded in both fact and law,²⁰⁸ and considering that the objection of the United States was properly made while still being party to the proceedings,²⁰⁹ the Court considered the validity of the objection.²¹⁰

On 27 June 1986, the Court delivered its judgment on the merits of the case, and upheld the objection of the United States based on the reservation made in its Declaration to disputes arising from multilateral treaties. However, the Court made the point that:

[T]he effect of the reservation in question is confined to barring the applicability of the United Nations Charter and Organization of American States Charter as multilateral treaty law, and has no further impact on the sources of international law which Article 38 of the Statute requires the Court to apply.²¹¹

proceedings; no formal submissions were therefore made by that Government”, *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*, *supra* note 78 at paras 14-15; in the *Hostages case*, Iran also refused to participate in the written and oral proceedings, *United States Diplomatic and Consular Staff in Tehran (United States of America v. Iran)*, [1980] ICJ Rep 18 at para 33.

²⁰⁷ *Nicaragua, Merits*, *supra* note 164 at para 10.

²⁰⁸ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at art 53.2.

²⁰⁹ *Nicaragua, “Counter-Memorial”*, *supra* note 189 at paras 20-23 & 252-278.

²¹⁰ See e.g. *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*, *supra* note 78 at para 47 (“It would not discharge its duty under Article 53 of the Statute if it were to leave out of its consideration a reservation, the invocation of which by the Respondent was properly brought to its notice earlier in the proceedings”),

²¹¹ *Nicaragua, Merits*, *supra* note 164 at para 56.

By that, the Court not only meant that it was still free to apply customary international law and general principles of international law, but that the content of both Charters could be informative about the content of customary international law.²¹²

When analysing the content of customary international law in a diversity of topics, which included the prohibition of the use of force, the principle of non-intervention, and the right to self-defence, the Court made use of the text of certain U.N. General Assembly²¹³ and OAS²¹⁴ General Assembly resolutions and the attitude of the parties to the dispute towards them in order to ascertain the *opinio juris* of both States. For instance, the Court was of the view that the “description, contained in Article 3, paragraph (g), of the Definition of Aggression annexed to General Assembly resolution 3314 (XXIX), may be taken to reflect customary international law.”²¹⁵ It is also noteworthy that in order to ascertain the scope of forms of use of force less grave than aggression, the Court

²¹² *Ibid* at para 183 and 196; the *opini3n* has been expressed, in fact, that for the purposes of the threat of use of force, the UN Charter expresses the modern customary law, *Report of the ILC, 18th Session, supra* note 84 at 247.

²¹³ *Nicaragua, ibid* at para 188 (“This *opinio juris* may, though with all due caution, be deduced from, *inter alia*, the attitude of the Parties and the attitude of States towards certain General Assembly resolutions”).

²¹⁴ *Ibid* at para 189, 192 and 204 (“As regards the United States in particular, the weight of an expression of *opinio juris* can similarly be attached to its support of the resolution of the Sixth International Conference of American States condemning aggression (18 February 1928)”, also, the principle of non-intervention “was confirmed by resolution 78 adopted by the General Assembly of the Organization of American States on 21 April 1972.”).

²¹⁵ *Ibid* at para 195 (For the completeness of the statement, what the Court considered customary was: “it may be considered to be agreed that an armed attack must be understood as including not merely action by regular armed forces across an international border, but also “the sending by or on behalf of a State of armed bands, groups, irregulars or mercenaries, which carry out acts of armed force against another State of such gravity as to amount to” (*inter alia*) an actual armed attack conducted by regular forces, “or its substantial involvement therein.”).

drew inspiration from the formulations contained in the General Assembly resolution 2625 (XXV) (entitled Declaration on Principles of International Law concerning Friendly Relations and Co-operation among States in accordance with the Charter of the United Nations).²¹⁶

Finally, the Court also made use of the text of the declaration on principles governing the mutual relations of States participating in the Conference on Security and Co-operation in Europe, and the United States' acceptance of the principle of the prohibition of the use of force, contained therein.²¹⁷

*

The judgment in *Nicaragua* has been widely discussed from the point of view of sources throughout the years. Human rights scholars have praised the manner in which customary international law was developed from U.N. General Assembly resolutions.²¹⁸ Also, international humanitarian law scholars have widely acknowledged that the merits judgment in *Nicaragua* upheld the customary nature and wide content²¹⁹ of Common Article 3 to the Geneva Conventions of 1949. Notwithstanding these and other important issues raised by the Court in the *Nicaragua* case, my view is that both the jurisdiction and admissibility and the merits judgment show interesting examples of the

²¹⁶ *Ibid* at para 191 and 193.

²¹⁷ *Ibid* at para 189 and 204.

²¹⁸ See e.g. Lori Bruun, "Beyond the 1948 Convention Emerging Principles of Genocide in Customary International Law" (1993) 17 *Md J Int'l L & Trade* 193 at 216-217; Richard B. Lillich, "The Growing Importance of Customary International Human Rights Law" (1995/96) 25 *Ga J Int'l & Comp L* 1 at 8.

²¹⁹ Theodor Meron, "Editorial Comment: Revival of Customary Humanitarian Law" (2005) 99 *AJIL* 817 at 819 [Meron, "Revival"].

incorporation and treatment of distinctive normative forms as if they were one of the elements enumerated in Article 38.

It has been shown above that in the jurisdiction and admissibility judgment it was decided that, as a matter of good faith, the declaration made under Article 36, paragraph 2, of the Statute was to be governed by the law of treaties,²²⁰ at least in the aspects related to termination and modification. This determination holds a special weight. This sort of declaration is not to be treated only as a source of legal obligations for the State, but also as the source of the Court's jurisdiction. Given the seriousness of the matter, and the jurisprudence of the Court concerning the nature and significance of this declaration, an argument could be made for the Court to specifically address the special character of the Declaration. This is further evidenced by the fact that subsequent jurisprudence of the Court, specifically in the *Fisheries Jurisdiction* case, upheld "the *sui generis* character of the unilateral acceptance of the Court's jurisdiction."²²¹

To me, the issue of whether the case was admissible has very little to do with the assertion by Nicaragua concerning the applicability of treaty law to the declarations. The Court could have decided either way without having to make recourse to the law of treaties. Sir Robert Jennings was particularly eloquent on the point that, even by analogy, it makes little sense to start the analysis of the

²²⁰ Klabbers, "Law-making", *supra* note 15 at 88 ("the binding force of unilateral declarations may be constructed as a form of treaty. The ICJ has done so explicitly when it comes to declarations accepting its compulsory jurisdiction"); see also *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Preliminary Objections, *supra* note 152 at para 30.

²²¹ *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Spain v. Canada)*, [1998] ICJ Rep 432 at para 46; see also *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, *ibid* at para 30.

validity of the declaration by a body of law specifically designed to deal with legal acts involving at the very least one more party. In my view, the decision that the Court made was defensible on the basis of good faith alone.²²² The reference to the law of treaties, and subsequently the *VCLT*,²²³ as applicable by analogy, has only complicated the body of law applicable to unilateral declarations in general and the declarations under Article 36, paragraph 2, of the ICJ Statute in particular. An example of this is the fact that in the *Fisheries Jurisdiction* case, Spain argued for the application of the interpretative rule found in the *VCLT*, based on the jurisprudence of the ICJ.²²⁴ The Court had to explain that the special character of the declarations made the analogy to treaties, and the law applicable to both, dependent on compatibility.²²⁵ As axiomatic as this statement may sound, it is necessary, as the partial analogy made by the Court in *Nicaragua* now requires an explanation, on a case-by-case basis, of the extent to which treaty law applies to unilateral declarations.

The judgment of the Court in *Nicaragua* and subsequent cases has found its way to general international law. When reviewing the Commentary by the ILC

²²² This, while keeping in mind that the Court itself has stated that good faith is “one of the basic principles governing the creation and performance of legal obligations [...] it is not in itself a source of obligation where none would otherwise exist”, *Border and Transborder Armed Actions (Nicaragua v. Honduras)*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility, Judgment, [1988] ICJ Rep 105 at para 94.

²²³ *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Preliminary Objections, *supra* note 152 at para 30.

²²⁴ *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Spain v. Canada)*, “Memorial of the Kingdom of Spain (Competence)” (28 September 1995) at para 32, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/96/8591.pdf>> (“Or, cela ne signifie pas que les règles juridiques et de l’art de l’interprétation des déclarations (et des réserves) ne coïncident pas avec celles qui régissent l’interprétation des traités ou qu’on ne puisse appliquer, le cas échéant, une extension analogique desdites règles. La jurisprudence de la Cour n’offre aucun doute à ce propos”).

²²⁵ *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Spain v. Canada)*, *supra* note 221 at para 46.

to its *Guiding Principles applicable to unilateral declarations of States capable of creating legal obligations*,²²⁶ it is evident that treaty law has greatly influenced this codification project.²²⁷ I find particularly puzzling that Guiding Principle eight, concerning the invalidity of a unilateral act that is contrary to a peremptory norm of international law, was derived from “the analogous rule contained in article 53 of the [*VCLT*]”.²²⁸ Although Article 53 of the *VCLT* was drafted exclusively for the purposes of the law of treaties, it remains the only norm describing *jus cogens* adopted by States in a treaty, and “is generally regarded as having wider significance”.²²⁹ This, however, does not justify saying that since the *VCLT* does not allow States to contract out of a *jus cogens* norm, individual acts of a State cannot have that effect either. It is an essential feature of *jus cogens* that it invalidates normative forms with content contrary to a norm having a peremptory status.²³⁰ In other words, “the concept of invalidity for conflict with

²²⁶ *Report of the ILC, 58th Session, supra* note 1 at p 369.

²²⁷ It must be noted that the ILC did not intend for the Guidelines to cover declarations accepting the compulsory jurisdiction of the ICJ made under Article 36 of the Statute of the Court. However, the ILC was of the view that Court’s reasoning in its interpretation of such declarations is fully applicable to unilateral acts and declarations *stricto sensu*.

²²⁸ *Report of the ILC, 58th Session, supra* note 1 at p 378.

²²⁹ Hilary Charlesworth & Christine Chinkin, “The Gender of Jus Cogens” (1993) 15 Hum Rts Q 64 at fn. 4; see also Giorgio Gaja, “Jus Cogens Beyond de Vienna Convention” (1981) 172 Rec des Cours 279, 290-291 (noting that the ILC, in its work on State Responsibility, has expressly referred to the definition contained in Article 53 of the *VCLT*); see also William E. Conklin, “The Peremptory Norms of the International Community” (2012) 23:3 EJIL 837 at 843 (noting that the *VCLT* is “invariably offered as the authority for the existence and the identity of peremptory norms”); Jochen A. Frowein, “Reactions by not directly affected states to breaches of public international law” (1994) 348 Rec des Cours 345 at 365.

²³⁰ See, Mark W. Janis, *An Introduction to International Law* (New York: Aspen Publishers, 2003) 62-63; for those authors that believe that *jus cogens* is just an enhanced form of customary law, it is self-evident that it can derogate regular customary law, see Jordan Paust, “The Reality of Jus Cogens” (1991-1992) 7 Conn J Int’l L 81 at 84; In *Jurisdictional Immunities* (*supra* note 97) the Court did not rejected Italy’s argument on the basis that *jus cogens* could not derogate customary

jus cogens is not an invention of the Vienna Convention; it is an aspect of general international law.”²³¹ Orakhelashvili is of the view that:

The correct approach is not to enquire whether *jus cogens* applicable to treaties also applies to unilateral actions of States, but to acknowledge that *jus cogens* applies to treaties precisely because the fundamental illegality attached to certain acts is so grave that it is not capable of being legitimized even if supported by a legal rule embodied in a derogatory agreement.²³²

The ILC’s commentaries to the *Guiding Principles applicable to unilateral declarations* contain other conclusions under a similar logic. That is, deducing the law applicable to unilateral declarations by analogy to treaty law in diverse issues, such as the capacity to undertake obligations, competent authorities, and rescission on the basis of *rebus sic stantibus*, among others.

Interestingly enough, the issue of unilateral declarations was also raised in the early stages of the discussion on the law of treaties at the ILC. When Sir Gerald Fitzmaurice took over the rapporteurship on the law of treaties, he found that the reports delivered so far by Professors Brierly and Sir Hersch Lauterpacht were not intended to cover the topic in detail. In his first report to the

law, but on the basis that there was no conflict between norms.

²³¹ Alexander Orakhelashvili, *Peremptory Norms in International Law* (Oxford: OUP, 2006) at 205; see also S. E. Nahlik, “The Grounds of Invalidity and Termination of Treaties” (1971) 65 AJIL 736 at 745 (“Even though it may appear new to supporter of traditional doctrines, the provision of the Vienna Convention declaring void treaties which are contrary to a norm of international *jus cogens* is not an invention of either the International Law Commission or the Vienna Conference. It reflects a state of affairs which was slowly coming into being at a much earlier date and which, with the entry into force of the United Nations Charter, is no longer subject to any doubt.”).

²³² *Ibid* at 205-206.

Commission, he proposed a detailed draft code, which defined the concept of treaties at length, and stated that:

A unilateral instrument, declaration, or affirmation may be binding internationally, but it is not a treaty, though it may in some cases amount to, or constitute, an adherence to a treaty, or acceptance of a treaty or other international obligation.²³³

In sum, the alerts raised by the dissenting opinions in *Nicaragua* have actually been confirmed. The *sui generis* character of the unilateral declaration has eventually been recognised by the Court itself and the codification, or progressive development, of a law governing their application by the ILC has been effected in reference to treaty law, but with a considerable number of caveats.

Turning now to the merits judgment in *Nicaragua*, I am interested in discussing the multiple means used by the Court to find evidence of customary international law. Leaving aside the opinions both inside²³⁴ and outside²³⁵ the bench, stating that in some aspects, the Court simply applied the U.N. Charter in *Nicaragua*, I am interested specifically in the Court's use of resolutions of organs of international organizations. It must be recalled that the Court specifically stated that the attitude of the litigants and other States to resolutions of the U.N. and OAS General Assemblies could be used so as to ascertain the *opinio juris* of states

²³³ "Law of Treaties: Report by G. G. Fitzmaurice, Special Rapporteur" (UN Doc A/CN.4.101) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1956*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1957) at 117 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1956/Add.1) (he added: "[b]ut a purely unilateral instrument, neither referring to or connected with any other, can never amount to an international agreement, still less a treaty. It may be the source of an international obligation but the obligation cannot be a treaty obligation").

²³⁴ *Nicaragua*, Merits, *supra* note 164 at p 304 (Dissenting opinion of Judge Schwebel).

²³⁵ Władysław Czapliński, "Sources of International Law in the Nicaragua Case" (1989) 38 ICLQ 151 at 166.

in a particular matter. Since before the judgment in *Nicaragua*, there has been a widespread view among international scholars that “such resolutions play an important role in the formation of customary law, a role which is comparable with the role of multilateral treaties.”²³⁶ International organizations being creatures of relatively recent creation, especially when compared with the long history of custom in international law,²³⁷ the approach taken by the Court was not without criticism.²³⁸

Nicaragua has been identified by many as the transitional point between traditional and modern approaches of ascertainment of customary international law²³⁹ — the former an inductive process deriving law from the specific practice

²³⁶ Czapliński, *ibid* at 160; at the beginnings of the 20th century, speaking about proceedings of international congresses, Fiore stated that “even when certain rules have not the character of law and of positive law by virtue of the consent of the government represented, one must, nevertheless, consider as very important the authority arising from the accord existing in the wording of a draft agreement...”, Pasquale Fiore, *International law codified and its legal sanction, or, The legal organization of the society of states*, 5th ed., trans by Edwin M. Borchard (New York : Baker, Voorhis, 1918) at 81-82.

²³⁷ Professor Kotaro Tanaka’s dissenting opinion in *South West Africa* is often cited for his that the United Nations “replacing an important part of the traditional individualistic method of international negotiation by the method of ‘parliamentary diplomacy’ [...] is bound to influence the mode of generation of customary international law”, *South West Africa*, *supra* note 115 at p 291.

²³⁸ See e.g. Anthony D’Amato, “Trashing Customary International Law” (1987) 81 AJIL 101 (“The Court thus completely misunderstands customary law. First, a customary rule arises out of state practice; it is not necessarily to be found in UN resolutions and other majoritarian political documents.”); see also Anthony D’Amato, “Nicaragua and International Law: The “Academic” and the ‘Real’” (1985) 79 AJIL 657 [D’Amato, “Nicaragua”].

²³⁹ See, e.g. J. Patrick Kelly, “The Twilight of Customary International Law” (1999-2000) 40 Va J Int’l L 449 at 484-485; See also Meron, “Revival”, *supra* note 219 at 820; Niels Petersen, “Customary Law Without Custom? Rules, Principles, and the Role of State Practice in International Norm Creation” (2008) 23 Am U Int’l L Rev 275 at 280; John A. Perkins, “The Changing Foundations of International Law: From State Consent to State Responsibility” (1997) 15 BU Int’l LJ 433 at 467; Sohn noted the change in the methods of ascertainment of customary international law, and suggested that UN General Assembly resolutions of a declaratory nature supplement the treaty-making process by international conferences, Sohn, *supra* note 104 at 1078-1079.

of States, the latter a deductive process deriving law from statements of rules.²⁴⁰ From the point of view of institutional international law, resolutions emanating from political organs of an international organization are valid sources of law for the purposes of the organization.²⁴¹ However, when it comes to the enactment of general rules applicable to the relations among States, the ILC was of the view that the “[r]ecords of the cumulating practice of international organizations may be regarded as evidence of customary international law with reference to States’ relations to the organizations.”²⁴² Less restrictive opinions see in these resolutions “recommendations contributing to the progressive development of international law.”²⁴³ It is in the context of the so-called modern approaches to international customary law that resolutions of international organizations, especially those of a general character at both the universal and regional levels, gain importance. As it is their regular order of business to make general statements about issues within the scope of their mandate (a mandate often given by the organs of the

²⁴⁰ Anthea Elizabeth Roberts, “Traditional and Modern Approaches to Customary International Law: A Reconciliation” (2001) 95:4 AJIL 757 at 758.

²⁴¹ *Effect of Awards of Compensation Made by the United Nations Administrative Tribunal*, Advisory Opinion, [1954] ICJ Rep 47 at paras 56-62; *Certain Expenses of the United Nations (Article 17, paragraph 2, of the Charter)*, Advisory Opinion, [1962] ICJ Rep 151 at paras 175-177.

²⁴² *Report of the International Law Commission covering its second session, 5 June – 19 July 1950* (UN Doc A/1316) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1950*, vol 2 at 372 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1950/Add.1) (reference is made to the Report of the ILC to the General Assembly on ways and means for making the evidence of customary international law more readily available).

²⁴³ See e.g., Institut de Droit International, “The Elaboration of General Multilateral Conventions and of Non-contractual Instruments Having a Normative Function or Objective”, Session of Cairo – 1987, online: Institut de Droit international <http://www.idi-il.org/idiE/resolutionsE/1987_caire_02_en.PDF>.

organization itself²⁴⁴), the accumulation of opinions in a given topic can be of relevance.

In *Nicaragua*, the Court indeed looked at the statement made by the United States at the time of adoption at the first committee of the draft that would become U.N. General Assembly resolution 2131 (XX), specifically challenging the legal value of its content.²⁴⁵ However, the Court did not draw any conclusions from this statement because the United States did not react in a similar way to the adoption of U.N. General Assembly resolution 2625 (XXV), declaring similar language as that of the former resolution as basic principles of international law.²⁴⁶ Leaving aside the question as to whether the attitude towards the latter resolution was clear enough to invalidate the expressed opinion in the former, I find that the method used in that specific instance was in accordance with the expressed goals of the Court. It is often the case that during the debates at the General Assembly of the U.N., States make general statements or explanations of vote with the purpose of reinforcing their views on the legal nature of the content of the resolutions being discussed. In other cases, and when the circumstances

²⁴⁴ For example, in 2010, the UN General Assembly established the ‘Regular Process for Global Reporting and Assessment of the State of the Marine Environment, including Socio-economic Aspects’ under the United Nations, and decided that it would be “accountable to the General Assembly and shall be an intergovernmental process guided by international law, including [UNCLOS] and other applicable international instruments, and take into account relevant Assembly resolutions”, *Oceans and the law of the Sea*, GA Res 65/37A, UNGAOR, 65th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/65/37A (2010) at para 202.

²⁴⁵ During the debates at the First Committee, the United States made a declaration to the effect that the said resolution was “only a statement of political intention and not a formulation of law”, UNC10R, 20th Sess, 1423 Mtg, UN Doc A/C. 1/SR. 1423 (1965); for a discussion on the effect of the statement, see Marko Divac Öberg, “The Legal Effects of Resolutions of the UN Security Council and General Assembly in the Jurisprudence of the ICJ” (2006) 16:5 EJIL 879 at 901-902.

²⁴⁶ *Nicaragua*, Merits, *supra* note 164 at para 203.

warrant it, the resolution itself will be clear on the exceptionality of a measure as to exclude it from becoming evidence of customary law,²⁴⁷ or on the special nature of a principle being put forward.²⁴⁸

The Court, however, did more than look at the attitude of the parties to the dispute during the adoption of U.N. General Assembly resolution 2625. The Court was also of the view that “[t]he effect of consent to the text of such resolution [...] may be understood as an acceptance of the validity of the rule or set of rules declared by the resolution by themselves.”²⁴⁹ Shortly after that, the Court reproduced a number of paragraphs of the aforementioned resolution, as well as OAS General Assembly resolution 78,²⁵⁰ while reminding the reader that the

²⁴⁷ When the Security Council authorised Member States of the United Nations to adopt a series of measures regarding piracy off the coast of Somalia, it underscored that the granting of such authorisation “shall not be considered as establishing customary international law”, *Somalia*, SC Res 1816 (2008), UNSCOR, 2008, UN Doc S/RES/1816 (2008) at para 9; the General Assembly repeated the wording when it noted that the Security Council had adopted such authorization, *Oceans and the law of the Sea*, GA Res 63/111, UNGAOR, 63th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/63/111 (2008) at para 66.

²⁴⁸ For instance, in 1970, the General Assembly solemnly declared that the sea-bed, ocean floor and subsoil beyond areas of national jurisdiction are common heritage of mankind [the area] and that “[n]o State or person, natural or juridical, shall claim, exercise or acquire rights with respect to the area or its resources incompatible with the international regime to be established and the principles of this Declaration”, *Declaration of Principles Governing the Sea-Bed and the ocean Floor, and the Subsoil Thereof, beyond the Limits of National Jurisdictions*, GA Res 2749 (XXV), UNGAOR, 25th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/2749 (XXV) (1970) at para 1-3; also in 1961, the General Assembly declared that that if a State uses nuclear or thermo-nuclear weapons “is to be considered as violating the Charter of the United Nations, as acting contrary to the laws of humanity and as committing a crime against mankind and civilization”, *Declaration on the prohibition of the use of nuclear and thermo-nuclear weapons*, GA Res 1653 (XVI), UNGAOR, 16th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/1653 (XVI) (1961) at para 1.d; but see Richard A. Falk, “On the Quasi-Legislative Competence of the General Assembly” (1966) 60:4 AJIL 782 at 787 (discussing the limited claim of such statement as there were “negative votes of several powerful states”).

²⁴⁹ *Nicaragua*, Merits, *supra* note 164 at para 188.

²⁵⁰ *Ibid* at para 191-192.

“adoption by States of this text affords an indication of their *opinio juris* as to customary international law on the question.”²⁵¹

In a more recent Advisory Opinion, the Court would go on to expand the doctrine set in *Nicaragua*, by explaining the conditions in which a resolution could be considered part of customary international law:

They can, in certain circumstances, provide evidence important for establishing the existence of a rule or the emergence of an *opinio juris*. To establish whether this is true of a given General Assembly resolution, it is necessary to look at its content and the conditions of its adoption; it is also necessary to see whether an *opinio juris* exists as to its normative character. Or a series of resolutions may show the gradual evolution of the *opinio juris* required for the establishment of a new rule.²⁵²

While I do not wish to deny the customary value of some of the principles contained in U.N. General Assembly resolution 2625, I find it problematic to justify the direct quote of the text of the resolution as the embodiment of such principles.²⁵³ Having already determined that the Charter could be informative of the content of customary international law, and keeping in mind that the attitude of the parties during the adoption of resolution 2625 was informative of the *opinio juris* of States, there was absolutely no need to derive it from its content.²⁵⁴

²⁵¹ *Ibid* at para 191

²⁵² *Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons Case*, Advisory Opinion, [1996] ICJ Rep 226 at para 70 (reprinted in 35 ILM 809) [*Nuclear Weapons*].

²⁵³ See Fred L. Morrison, “Legal Issues in the Nicaragua Opinion” (1987) 81 AJIL 160 at 161 (“The source of the new obligation is not that usually argued in the literature, uniform state practice as evidenced by declaration and subsequent conduct [... n]or is it to be found in the crystallization or interpretation of Charter obligations.”).

²⁵⁴ See e.g. Thomas M. Franck, “Some Observations on the ICJ’s Procedural and Substantive Innovations” (1987) 81 AJIL 116 at 118; before *Nicaragua* was decided, Judge Schwebel noted that in the context of non-self governing territories, the Court had not articulated the reasons for its use of UN General Assembly resolution 2625, Stephen M. Schwebel, *The Effect of Resolutions of the U.N. General Assembly on Customary International Law*, (1979) 73 Am Soc Int’l L Proc 301 at 303-304.

Interestingly, a subsequent opinion of the Court dealing with the U.N. Charter's prohibition of use of force, has also seen the elevation of passages of resolution 2625 as the 'reaffirmation' of a customary rule.²⁵⁵

While the Court's stated position in *Nicaragua* was in accordance with what has been identified as the traditional approach,²⁵⁶ the overwhelming opinion of scholars was that such a position was nothing more than lip service. It is clear that the ICJ's decision had the effect of diminishing the value of conflicting *opinio juris*,²⁵⁷ conflicting practice, or strict adherence to the rule²⁵⁸ in disproving the existence of the rule. The consequence is that the element of State consent in the elaboration of the rule seems to dilute as the Court has paid more attention to what States say in international fora²⁵⁹ and the "'attitude' of states to a rule of law, it seems, may be determined by their voting behaviour in the General Assembly."²⁶⁰ As Charlesworth puts it: "The *Nicaragua* analysis suggests that voting for a resolution in an international forum without more provides both

²⁵⁵ *Legal Consequences of the Construction of a Wall in the Occupied Palestinian Territory*, Advisory Opinion, [2004] ICJ Rep 136 at paras 86-88 [*Legality of the Wall*].

²⁵⁶ *Ibid* at para 207

²⁵⁷ *Ibid* at para 203.

²⁵⁸ *Ibid* at para 186.

²⁵⁹ D'Amato, "Nicaragua", *supra* note 238.

²⁶⁰ Franck, *supra* note 254 at 118; see also Jonathan I. Charney, "Universal International Law" (1993) 87 AJIL 529 at 537 [Charney, "Universal"].

adequate state practice and *opinio juris* for the formation of customary rules.”²⁶¹
For this reason, it has been argued that the modern approach lacks legitimacy.²⁶²

Above and beyond all that, the issue I wish to raise is the fact that *Nicaragua*, along with other decisions of the Court, has successfully mainstreamed the legal understanding that under certain conditions the text of General Assembly resolutions is legally binding as customary international law.²⁶³ It has been extensively argued that such an approach could eventually downplay the role of custom in international law. It has not been discussed, though, that while *Nicaragua* has given increasing importance to resolutions such as U.N. General Assembly resolution 2625, it diminishes the normative possibilities of other resolutions. Especially those falling short of the tall requirements set up by the Court in *Nuclear Weapons*. It is not my point that all U.N. General Assembly resolutions (or those of the assembly of any international body, for that matter) are legally binding engagements under international law. They are not. My point is that resolutions need not be binding — as customary law or anything else — for them to play a role in international law and governance.²⁶⁴ Whether international

²⁶¹ H. C. M. Charlesworth, “Customary International Law and the Nicaragua Case” (1984-1987) 11 Austl YB Int’l L 1 at 24.

²⁶² Arthur A. Weisburd, “Customary International Law: The Problem of Treaties” (1988) 21 Vand J Transnat’l L 1.

²⁶³ Joyner, writing before *Nicaragua*, noted that “several authors have attempted to link the legal essence of General Assembly resolutions with variant expressions of treaty law, customary law, or ‘general principles of law’”, Christopher C. Joyner, “U.N. General Assembly Resolutions and International Law: Rethinking the Contemporary Dynamics of Norm-Creation” (1981) 11 Cal W Int’l LJ 445 at 456.

²⁶⁴ Anne-Marie Slaughter, “International Law and International Relations” (2000) 285 Rec des Cours 9 at 217 (“Soft law is neither the mark of a failed “hard law” negotiation; nor it is automatically the baby version of what will ultimately be a full-fledged legal régime. It serves its own distinct purposes in addition to its potential for evolution into hard law. Both as an instrument

judicial institutions should recognise that role in their respective adjudicative processes is still a contested issue.²⁶⁵

That being said, a number of scholars have expressed support for the authority of certain U.N. General Assembly resolutions. Opinions range between considering them merely as crystallizers of prospective rules²⁶⁶ and naming them the content of a declaratory international law.²⁶⁷

However, it is still argued that “there are several ways in which a resolution, by being linked to one or more of the traditional sources of international law, can serve as a law-creating mechanism.”²⁶⁸ The most widely discussed of these is the suggestion made by Professor Bin Cheng of the concept of ‘instant custom’; that is, U.N. General Assembly resolutions are to be considered immediately customary law if there is a strong indication of *opinio juris*, especially in the event that meaningful expressions of State practice are not

of desired international outcomes and as the expression of global values, ‘international law’ should encompass both hard and soft rules and associated practices.”); see also Alan Boyle, “Some Reflections on the Relationship of Treaties and Soft Law” in Vera Gowlland-Debbas, *Multilateral Treaty-making* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2000) at 38.

²⁶⁵ W. Michael Reisman, “Soft Law and Law Jobs” (2011) 2:1 J Int’l Disp Settlement 25 at 30 (“So my plea to international jurists is as follows: take account of the law job you are performing. When your law job is to sit as judges and arbitrators, eschew the adjectives; apply law, not soft law.”).

²⁶⁶ See Joyner, *supra* note # at 477-478; see also, Alan Boyle & Christine Chinkin, *The Making of International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007) at 210.

²⁶⁷ See Chodosh, *supra* note 178; see also Charney, “Universal”, *supra* note 260 at 551 ([G]eneral international law may be established on the basis of less formal indications of consent or acquiescence. This makes worldwide law possible; it cannot be done through treaties alone).

²⁶⁸ Samuel A. Bleicher, The Legal Significance of Re-Citation of General Assembly Resolutions, (1969) 63:3 AJIL 444 at 452; Arangio-Ruez, considers it natural that “the text of a non-binding Assembly resolution as well as the attitudes manifested by States in the vote or in the debate concerning such a resolution merge—at some stage—into one or the other of the processes universally accepted as the law-making processes of international law”, Gaetano Arangio-Ruez, “The normative role of the General Assembly of the United Nations and the Declaration of Principles of Friendly Relations” (1972) Rec des Cours 419 at 470.

possible²⁶⁹ — that is, a concept that sustains the incorporation of resolutions into a recognised source of international law, without the need to go beyond its topic and voting record.

To finalise this section, it must be said that *Nicaragua* can alternatively be understood as the initial step in a trend adopted by the Court that has progressively increased the value afforded to resolutions in its adjudicatory process. That is, the stated approach of the Court, even when the Court itself did not necessarily follow it, has been to expand the realm of action of resolutions (mostly from the U.N.) in international law. In *Nuclear Weapons*, the Court noted “that General Assembly resolutions, even if they are not binding, may sometimes have normative value.”²⁷⁰ Some time later, in the Advisory Opinion on the *Legal Consequences of the Construction of a Wall in the Occupied Palestinian Territory* (hereinafter, *Legality of the Wall*), the Court was asked to detail the legal consequences of the construction of the wall around East Jerusalem “considering the rules and principles of international law, including the Fourth Geneva Convention of 1949, and relevant Security Council and General Assembly resolutions.”²⁷¹ That is, in the view of the General Assembly, its own resolutions,

²⁶⁹ Bin Cheng, “United Nations Resolutions on Outer Space: ‘Instant’ International Customary law?” (1965) 5 *Indian J Int’l L* 23; contra Pellet, “Article 38”, *supra* note 10 at 752; see also Robert Y. Jennings, “What is International Law and How Do We Tell It When We See It?” (1981) 37 *Ann suisse dr int* 59 at 71 (“When Professor Cheng felt impelled to invent the paradox, ‘instant custom’, for the laws governing space, we should have taken the hint that perhaps it was instant because it was not custom”).

²⁷⁰ *Nuclear Weapons*, *supra* note 252 at para 70.

²⁷¹ *Illegal Israeli actions in Occupied East Jerusalem and the rest of the Occupied Palestinian Territory*, GA Res ES-10/14, UN GAOR, 10th Sp. Sess., UN Doc. A/RES/ ES-10/14 (2003) at p 3.

as well as those of the Security Council, are not necessarily part of the rules and principles of international law, or at least not at the same level as Geneva Conventions.²⁷² The Court, however, was of the view that for the purposes of the requested assessment, the relevant rules and principles of international law: “can be found in the United Nations Charter and certain other treaties, in customary international law and in the relevant resolutions adopted pursuant to the Charter by the General Assembly and the Security Council.”²⁷³

More recently, when the Court was asked in the Advisory Opinion concerning the *Accordance with international law of the unilateral declaration of independence in respect of Kosovo* whether the unilateral declaration of independence made by the Provisional Institutions of Self-Government of Kosovo was in accordance with international law,²⁷⁴ it stated that “Security Council resolution 1244 (1999) and the Constitutional Framework²⁷⁵ form part of the international law which is to be considered in replying to the question”.²⁷⁶ This, of course, with due regard to the fact that the Security Council invoked its powers under Chapter VII of the Charter in resolution 1244 (1999).

²⁷² It could be said that I am interpreting too much from the position of a couple of comas in a UN General Assembly resolution, but my experience is that every single character of these resolutions matter.

²⁷³ *Legality of the Wall*, *supra* note 255 at para 86.

²⁷⁴ Request for an advisory opinion of the International Court of Justice on whether the unilateral declaration of independence of Kosovo is in accordance with international law, GA Res 63/3, UN GAOR, 63th Sess., UN Doc. A/RES/63/3.

²⁷⁵ United Nations Interim Administration Mission in Kosovo, *Regulation 2001/9 on Constitutional Framework on Interim Self-Government in Kosovo*, online: Assembly of Kosovo <http://www.assembly-kosova.org/common/docs/FrameworkPocket_ENG_Dec2002.pdf>.

²⁷⁶ *Accordance with International Law of the Unilateral Declaration of Independence in Respect of Kosovo*, Advisory Opinion, [2010] ICJ Rep 403 at para 93.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain

On 8 July 1991 Qatar filed a case against Bahrain in the Registry of the ICJ. The case dealt with an existing territorial dispute between the two States, specifically over a group of islands and sandbanks, and the delimitation of their respective maritime areas.

As neither of the States in the dispute have made, still to this date, a declaration recognizing as compulsory the jurisdiction of the ICJ under Article 36, paragraph 2, of the Statute of the Court,²⁷⁷ the jurisdiction of the Court needed to be triggered by means of a referral or of a provision to that effect in a treaty or convention in force.²⁷⁸ At the moment of the filing, Qatar relied on two alleged Agreements concluded on 19 December 1987 and 25 December 1990 in order to establish the jurisdiction of the Court in the case.

The jurisdiction of the Court was immediately challenged by Bahrain on the basis that the document characterised by Qatar as “The Agreement in the form of Minutes (...) [or] ‘Doha Agreement’” (hereinafter, the Minutes of 25 December 1990)²⁷⁹ was the signed record of a meeting held among the Foreign Ministers of Bahrain, Qatar and Saudi Arabia.²⁸⁰ From Bahrain’s point of view

²⁷⁷ *Multilateral Treaties Deposited with the Secretary-General*, at chapter I, 4, online: United Nations Treaty Collection: <<http://treaties.un.org/pages/ParticipationStatus.aspx>> [MTDSG online]

²⁷⁸ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at Art. 36.1.

²⁷⁹ *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, “Memorial of the Government of the State of Qatar”, (10 February 1992) at p 57 online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/7023.pdf>>.

²⁸⁰ “Every treaty and every international agreement entered into by any Member of the United Nations after the present Charter comes into force shall as soon as possible be registered with the Secretariat and published by it”, *Charter*, *supra* note 3 at Art. 102.1.

“the Minutes do not have the status of a binding agreement and cannot, therefore, serve as a basis for the Court’s jurisdiction”,²⁸¹ and “even if they possess such a status, their content does not support the Qatari submission that the text accords each Party the right unilaterally to commence proceedings”.²⁸² The legal nature of the Agreement by exchange of letters of 19 December 1987 was not challenged by Bahrain; however, it must be noted that it was never registered with the Secretariat of the U.N. in accordance with Article 102 of the Charter of the U.N.²⁸³

The said Minutes provided that in the consultations held between 23 and 25 December 1990:

The following was agreed:

[...]

(2) [...] After the end of this period [that is, until the end of 1991], the parties may submit the matter to the International Court of Justice in accordance with the Bahraini formula, which has been accepted by Qatar, and the proceedings arising therefrom.²⁸⁴

In the course of the oral proceedings concerning the Court’s jurisdiction and admissibility of the case, Sir Ian Sinclair, for the Qatari side, and Sir Elihu Lauterpacht, for the Bahraini side, provided the views of the contending States

²⁸¹ *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, “Counter-Memorial of the Government of the State of Bahrain”, (11 June 1992) at p 52 online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/7025.pdf>>.

²⁸² *Ibid.*

²⁸³ *United Nations Treaty Series Database*, online: United Nations Treaty Collection: <<http://treaties.un.org/>> [UNTS online].

²⁸⁴ *Minutes on settlement of disputes regarding joint boundaries*, Bahrain, Qatar and Saudi Arabia, 25 December 1990, 1641 UNTS 239 (English translation at p 251); also available in *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, “Application Instituting Proceedings”, (8 July 1991) at p 56, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/7021.pdf>> [*Qatar v. Bahrain*, Application].

concerning the legal nature of the Minutes of 25 December 1990. During the rejoinder, Professor Lauterpacht, in a passionate defence of the view that the Agreement was not of a legal nature, stated:

(...) I respectfully adhere to the submission that there is a clear distinction between content and intent. The mere fact that the “content” of an instrument is of a kind that could be legally binding if deliberately made so does not mean that it *is* legally binding. The result depends upon context, form and expression. Sir Ian was good enough to bring to the attention of the Court an article that I had quite forgotten that I had written some eighteen years ago entitled “Gentlemen’s Agreements”. How the follies of one’s youth return to haunt one. Unfortunately, apart from reminding me of its existence, Sir Ian did not provide me with a text and time has not permitted me to look it up again. But now that he has put the idea in my mind, I can of course recall that there are many international texts of what may be called ‘sub-binding’ quality. Often they are called ‘soft law’ — prescriptions which are clearly intended to be a guide to conduct, often very specific in content, but not intended to have legal force. The Stockholm Declaration on the Environment would be one example. The so-called ‘Compromis de Luxembourg’ on voting within the Council of the European Community would be another. Other examples will, I am sure, readily occur to the Members of the Court.²⁸⁵

The Court rendered a judgment on jurisdiction and admissibility on 1 July 1994, finding by fifteen votes to one that it had jurisdiction to entertain the case, with Judge Oda dissenting on that point. As for the legal nature of the Minutes of 25 December 1990, the Court was of the view that it constituted an “international agreement creating rights and obligations for the Parties.”²⁸⁶ This was after specifically quoting its own statement in the *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf (Greece v. Turkey)* (hereinafter, *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*) case on the

²⁸⁵ *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, “Oral argument of Professor Elihu Lauterpacht” (11 March 1994) at p 29, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/5447.pdf>>.

²⁸⁶ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 25.

freedom of form in international agreements²⁸⁷ and the definition of a treaty found in the *VCLT*, even though the parties to the dispute are not — still to this date²⁸⁸ — signatories or parties to that convention.²⁸⁹

The approach of the Court was simple and in accordance with its own jurisprudence: its task is to look at the terms of the contested document and the circumstances in which it was drawn up in order to discern its legal nature.²⁹⁰ The Court was of the view that the Minutes of 25 December 1990 enumerated legal commitments to which Qatar and Bahrain had consented, thus creating rights and obligations in the international arena and governed by international law for both States. Therefore, the said Minutes had to be considered an international agreement.²⁹¹

Judge Oda's dissenting opinion explained in a rather entertaining manner his particular views concerning the Minutes of 25 December 1990: "Quite simply, the Foreign Minister of Bahrain signed the Minutes without so much as thinking that they were a legally binding international agreement",²⁹² and he adds that "the

²⁸⁷ *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*, *supra* note 78 at para 96 (The Court "knows of no rule of international law which might preclude a joint communiqué from constituting an international agreement to submit a dispute to arbitration or judicial settlement"); see also, *Customs Regime between Germany and Austria* (1931), PCIJ (Ser. A/B) No. 41 at p 47.

²⁸⁸ *MTDSG* online, *supra* note 277 at chapter XXIII, 1.

²⁸⁹ Compare *Sovereignty over Pulau Ligitan and Pulau Sipadan (Indonesia v Malaysia)*, Judgment, [2002] ICJ Rep 625 at para 37 (The Court acknowledged the situation of one of the parties when states that it "notes that Indonesia is not a party to the Vienna Convention of 23 May 1969 on the Law of Treaties; the Court would nevertheless recall that, in accordance with customary international law, reflected in Articles 3 1 and 32 of that Convention...").

²⁹⁰ *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*, *supra* note 78 at para 96.

²⁹¹ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 25.

²⁹² *Ibid* at p 139 (Dissenting opinion of Judge Oda).

1990 Agreement [did not constitute] a treaty or convention within the meaning of Article 36 (1) of the Statute”²⁹³

Oda did recognise that in the meetings, the three Ministers agreed upon certain issues. However, he questions whether such agreement is of significance for the purposes of international law:

In fact, the three Foreign Ministers, in attestation of that agreement, did sign the Minutes of the meeting (i.e., the agreed record of the discussion that had taken place during that tripartite meeting) and, in my view, they certainly did so without the slightest idea that they were signing a tripartite treaty or convention.²⁹⁴

Although the ICJ was of the view that the Parties had undertaken to submit the whole territorial dispute between them by virtue of the Minutes of 25 December 1990, it also considered that the Qatari submission was not reflective of the whole of the dispute.²⁹⁵ To guarantee that the Court was seized of the case in the manner envisaged by the Minutes of 25 December 1990,²⁹⁶ the Parties were authorised to further submit, either individually or jointly, all the matters to be decided.²⁹⁷

Even though several meetings were held in order to draft a special agreement or a joint act defining the scope of the dispute to be decided, the parties were ultimately unable to agree and Qatar made an individual submission before

²⁹³ *Ibid.*

²⁹⁴ *Ibid* at 138. (Dissenting opinion of Judge Oda).

²⁹⁵ *Ibid* at para 33-34.

²⁹⁶ That is, in accordance with the so-called Bahraini formula: “The Parties request the Court to decide any matter of territorial right or other title or interest which may be a matter of difference between them; and to draw a single maritime boundary between their respective maritime areas of seabed, subsoil and superjacent waters”, *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Application, *supra* note 284 at 50.

²⁹⁷ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 38.

the deadline set by the Court. Also before the deadline, Bahrain submitted to the Court a report on the failed negotiations, as it was its view that the judgment of 1 July 1994 required the parties to agree on terms of reference for the Court to adjudicate the dispute.

On 15 February 1995, the Court delivered a second judgment on jurisdiction and admissibility, in which the content of the Minutes of 25 December 1990 was further examined. Having left aside the issue of the legal nature of the Minutes in the previous judgment, the Court noted that the parties held different views on the method of seisin that was provided for in the said Minutes.²⁹⁸ In order to decide on this point, the Court quoted its judgment in the *Libyan Arab Jamahiriya v. Chad* case identifying the customary methods of interpretation of treaties, as reflected in the *VCLT*.²⁹⁹ The Court reaffirmed its previous findings that the Minutes of 25 December 1990 were an international agreement containing the undertaking of the parties to submit the territorial dispute to the Court.³⁰⁰ It further found that the aforementioned Minutes allowed for unilateral seisin and therefore decided,³⁰¹ by ten votes to five, that the Court

²⁹⁸ *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility, [1995] ICJ Rep 6 at para 23 [*Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (15 February 1995)];

²⁹⁹ *Territorial Dispute (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya v. Chad)*, [1994] ICJ Rep 6 at para 41 (“in accordance with customary international law, reflected in Article 31 of the 1969 Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties, a treaty must be interpreted in good faith in accordance with the ordinary meaning to be given to its terms in their context and in the light of its object and purpose. Interpretation must be based above all upon the text of the treaty. As a supplementary measure recourse may be had to means of interpretation such as the preparatory work of the treaty and the circumstances of its conclusion.”)

³⁰⁰ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (15 February 1995), *supra* note 298 at para 24.

³⁰¹ *Ibid* at para 43.

was now seized of the whole of the dispute and that it had jurisdiction to adjudicate the dispute as defined by Qatar in its latest submission.³⁰²

*

Scholars have extensively questioned the judgments of the Court on jurisdiction and admissibility in *Qatar/Bahrain*, specifically on whether the Minutes of 25 December 1990 authorised the parties to the dispute to unilaterally seize the jurisdiction of the Court, or if they constituted an outline for an eventual joint submission to the ICJ. Such line of criticism is reinforced by the fact that the Court, in view of the content of the Minutes of 25 December 1990, afforded the Parties the opportunity to ensure that the entire dispute was submitted to the Court in the judgment of 1 July 1994.³⁰³ Moreover, the Court ultimately relied on an individual submission for the seisin of the Court in its judgment of 15 February 1995. However, few scholars have focused on the aspect of the judgments that I find more troubling, that is, the manner in which the Court decided that the Minutes of 25 December 1990 comprised an international agreement governed by the customary law of treaties,³⁰⁴ and the consequences that it has for the identification and categorization of international agreements.

Although, as Judge Oda has pointed out, there may have been issues of form with the Agreement by exchange of letters of 19 December 1987,³⁰⁵ I have

³⁰² *Ibid* at para 50.

³⁰³ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 38.

³⁰⁴ See, e.g. Jan Klabbers, “Qatar v. Bahrain: the concept of ‘treaty’ in international law” (1995) 33 *Archiv des Völkerrechts* 361 [Klabbers, “Qatar v. Bahrain”].

³⁰⁵ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (15 February 1995), *supra* note 298 at p 44

excluded it from the analysis because none of the parties registered the Agreement with the Secretariat of the U.N. Since both Parties to the Agreement of 19 December 1987 are member States of the U.N. and both recognised its binding legal nature,³⁰⁶ it is a registrable agreement in the sense of Article 102 of the Charter of the U.N.³⁰⁷ As the Charter clearly states that unregistered treaties and international agreements cannot be invoked before any of the organs of the Organization,³⁰⁸ I maintain that the ICJ should not have accepted any arguments based on it and therefore the mere reference by the Court to the said Agreement is contrary to the Charter.³⁰⁹

Returning to the issue of the Minutes of 25 December 1990, it must be recalled that Bahrain challenged the characterization of the Minutes of 25 December 1990 as a treaty, both at the Court³¹⁰ and at the U.N. Secretariat,

(Dissenting opinion of Judge Oda).

³⁰⁶ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 21 (“The Parties agree that the exchanges of letters of December 1987 constitute an international agreement with binding force in their mutual relations”).

³⁰⁷ “Every treaty and every international agreement entered into by any Member of the United Nations after the present Charter comes into force shall as soon as possible be registered with the Secretariat and published by it”, *Charter*, *supra* note 3 at 102.1; see also Michael Brandon, “Analysis of the Terms ‘Treaty’ and ‘International Agreement’ for Purposes of Registration Under Article 102 of the United Nations Charter” (1953) 47 AJIL 49; David Hutchinson, “The Significance of the Registration or Non-registration of an International Agreement in determining whether or not is a Treaty” (1993) 46 Curr Legal Probs 257.

³⁰⁸ “No party to any such treaty or international agreement which has not been registered in accordance with the provisions of paragraph 1 of this Article may invoke that treaty or agreement before any organ of the United Nations”, *Charter*, *supra* note 3 at 102.2.

³⁰⁹ But see, Anthony Aust, *Handbook of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005) at 112-113.

³¹⁰ “It is not correct to say that ‘the two States (Qatar and Bahrain) were engaged in the drafting of the Doha Agreement’. What happened at Doha cannot be likened to a treaty-drafting exercise”, *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, “Oral argument of H.E. Dr. Husain Mohammed Al-Baharna” (4 March 1994) at p 27, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/5431.pdf>>.

when Qatar registered them as a treaty in accordance with Article 102 of the Charter of the U.N.³¹¹ It has been noted that the Court started its analysis of the said Minutes by quoting the definition of treaties found in the *VCLT*. Since neither of the parties to the dispute has become a party to the *VCLT*,

one can hardly escape the conclusion that for purposes of international law, the definition of the Vienna Convention was treated as coming close to a definition with the force of customary law, which is somewhat surprising given the fact that it is, after all, but a definition, and moreover, a definition for the purposes of the Vienna Convention only.³¹²

On this particular point, Gautier has recently stated that “this position reflects the state of general international law”,³¹³ as the ICJ has confirmed in a subsequent case that Article 2.1.a reflects customary international law.³¹⁴

Irrespective of its customary status, it must be kept in mind that the definition in the ILC Draft Articles on the Law of Treaties, which served as the basis for the *VCLT*, is a maximalist one. That is, it envisaged covering “all forms of international agreement in writing concluded between States.”³¹⁵

Throughout the seventeen years that the topic of the Law of Treaties was on the agenda of the ILC, several formulations appeared in the draft article dedicated to the definition of the terms to be used in the Convention. For instance, already in Sir Humphrey Waldock’s first report to the Commission in 1962, the

³¹¹ *Minutes on settlement of disputes regarding joint boundaries between Qatar, Bahrain and Saudi Arabia, Objection by Bahrain*, 9 August 1991, 1647 UNTS 422.

³¹² Klabbers, “Qatar v. Bahrain”, *supra* note 304 at 365.

³¹³ Philippe Gautier, “Article 1 Convention of 1969” in Olivier Corten & Pierre Klein, eds., *The Vienna Conventions on the Law of Treaties: A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011) 21 at 37 [Gautier, “Article 1”].

³¹⁴ *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Merits, *supra* note 82 at para 263.

³¹⁵ *Commentaries*, *supra* note 84 at 188 (art 2, para 2).

draft contained a broader definition for ‘international agreement’ and a more restrictive one for ‘treaties’, while the comments recognised that “there also exist international agreements, such as exchanges of notes, which are not a single formal instrument nor usually subject to ratification, and yet are certainly agreements to which the law of treaties applies.”³¹⁶ Sir Waldock used the term ‘agreements in simplified form’ to describe instruments which “could not appropriately be called formal instruments, and yet they are undoubtedly international agreements subject to the law of treaties.”³¹⁷ At that session, the Commission would adopt a draft article containing definitions for ‘treaty’ and for ‘treaty in simplified form’, simply stating that the latter “means a treaty concluded by exchange of notes, exchange of letters, agreed minutes, memorandum of agreement, joint declaration or other instrument concluded by any similar procedure.”³¹⁸ The commentary to the article specifies that “the law of treaties for the most part applies in the same manner to formal treaties and to treaties in simplified form, but in the sphere of conclusion and entry into force some differences may be found to exist.”³¹⁹ Indeed, draft article 4 (authority to negotiate, draw up, authenticate, sign, ratify, accede to, approve or accept a treaty) and 12 (ratification) contained specific provisions applicable to treaties in

³¹⁶ “First Report on the Law of Treaties by Sir Humphrey Waldock, Special Rapporteur” (UN Doc A/CN.4/144) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1962*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1964) at 33 (UN Doc A/CN.4/SER.A/1962/Add.1).

³¹⁷ *Ibid.*

³¹⁸ “Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its Fourteenth Session, 24 April - 29 June 1962” (UN Doc A/5209) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1962*, *supra* note 316 at 161.

³¹⁹ *Ibid* at 163.

simplified form. The draft articles established that “in the case of treaties in simplified form, it shall not be necessary for a representative to produce an instrument of full powers”,³²⁰ and that it shall be presumed not to require ratification.³²¹ A few years later, and in view of the comments received from member States of the U.N. to the draft articles, Sir Waldock proposed deleting the definition of treaties in simplified form.³²² The Commission adopted the proposal,³²³ and the definition never made it to the Draft Articles adopted in 1968 or to the *VCLT*.

The position of the Commission, up until 1965, seemed to recognise that international agreements come in many different forms, and as such, special rules apply to particular forms. But the end result of the codification endeavour was the recognition of one set of rules that would apply to all binding international agreements in written form. Alternatives and variations of specific rules are included in the *VCLT*, but contrary to early ILC drafts, their applicability is dictated by the expressed will of the parties and not by the form of the agreement. The ICJ, in the *Nigeria v. Cameroon* case, eventually confirmed this notion:

Thus while in international practice a two-step procedure consisting of signature and ratification is frequently provided for in provisions regarding

³²⁰ *Ibid* at 165.

³²¹ *Ibid* at 171.

³²² “Fourth Report on the Law of Treaties, by Sir Humphrey Waldock, Special Rapporteur” (UN Doc A/CN.4/177) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1965*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1967) at 13 (UN Doc A/CN.4/SER.A/1965/Add.1) (“The five Governments which have commented upon the present paragraph are at one in thinking that the definition of an informal treaty which it contains is inadequate, either in general or as a basis for the rules formulated in articles 4 and 12”).

³²³ *Ibid* at 159-160 (showing that Article 1.1.(b) was deleted).

entry into force of a treaty, there are also cases where a treaty enters into force immediately upon signature. Both customary international law and the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties leave it completely up to States which procedure they want to follow.³²⁴

Whether the legal recognition of agreements in simplified form was desirable or not is beyond the scope of this study; but I wish to highlight that in the current state of international law, and especially after *Qatar/Bahrain*, there is only one type of binding international agreement not covered by the customary law of treaties, as reflected in the Vienna Conventions: oral agreements.³²⁵

With the adoption by the Court of Article 2.1.a of the *VCLT* as its working definition of a treaty, and eventually as the reflection of customary law, the elements of form were confirmed to be irrelevant for the task of differentiating between political agreements and binding international agreements. As the ICJ had previously stated in *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*, to determine the nature of the act or transaction embodied in a document submitted to it, “the Court must have regard above all to its actual terms and to the particular circumstances in which it was drawn up”.³²⁶

This, however, did not prevent the Court from reviewing the formal aspects of an instrument in the *Nigeria v. Cameroon* case. As it was argued by Nigeria that the so-called Maroua Declaration³²⁷ had not been perfected because

³²⁴ *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Merits, *supra* note 82 at para 264.

³²⁵ See Anthony Aust, *Modern Treaty Law and Practice*, 2nd ed, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007) at 9 [Aust, *Treaty Law*].

³²⁶ *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*, *supra* note 78 at para 96.

³²⁷ *Maroua Declaration (with chart)*, Nigeria and United Republic of Cameroon, 1 June 1975, 1236 UNTS 319.

the appropriate authorities never ratified it, the Court noted that the *VCLT* leaves the matter of form to the will of the contracting States. The Court then concluded from the text of the Declaration that it is an international agreement in the sense of the *VCLT*, and that it had entered into force immediately upon its signature,³²⁸ even though there was no indication of a method or date of entry into force.³²⁹ On this specific point it must be recalled that according to the *VCLT*, entry into force by definitive signature is not to be presumed,³³⁰ and it is ultimately subject to proof of the collective will of the participants or the individual will of a signing State.³³¹ The Court also relied on the fact that the then Presidents of Nigeria and Cameroon effected a correction to the Maroua Declaration by an exchange of letters, in order to sustain its conclusion that the said Declaration was a treaty.³³²

When the Court indeed looked at the content of the Minutes of 25 December 1990 in *Qatar v. Bahrain*, it was of the view that they constituted an international agreement because they “enumerate the commitments to which the

³²⁸ *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Merits, *supra* note 82 at para 264.

³²⁹ On this point, it has been noted that “[t]he intention of the parties as to the status of an instrument is often most easily ascertained by examining the form and wording. In British practice use of terms such as ‘shall’, ‘agree’ and ‘enter into force’ denote an intention to conclude a treaty”, Anthony Aust, *The Theory and Practice of Informal International Instruments*, (1986) 35 ICLQ 787 at 800.

³³⁰ “The consent of a State to be bound by a treaty is expressed by the signature of its representative when: (a) the treaty provides that signature shall have that effect; (b) it is otherwise established that the negotiating States were agreed that signature should have that effect; or (c) the intention of the State to give that effect to the signature appears from the full powers of its representative or was expressed during the negotiation”, *VCLT*, *supra* note 83 at Art. 12.1.

³³¹ See Cedric Van Assche, “Article 12 Convention of 1969”, in Corten and Klein, eds, *supra* note 313 at 218; See also, Gerald G. Fitzmaurice, “Do Treaties Need Ratification?” (1934) 15 Brit YB Int’l L 113; Hans Blix, “The Requirement of Ratification” (1953) 30 Brit YB Int’l L 352.

³³² *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Merits, *supra* note 82 at para 267.

Parties have consented.”³³³ Klabbers is of the opinion that the quoted passage means that “[a]s soon as there are commitments, the Court argued, those commitments amount to legal rights and obligations. There are no two ways about it: commitments, once consented to, are by definition legal commitments.”³³⁴ The point to be made here is that the fact that the jurisdiction of the Court needs to be established by means of a treaty or a special agreement referring the case to the ICJ, does not mean that an instrument referencing to such a possibility is a treaty or special agreement. If content is to rule over form, there must be a certainty that the content was meant to be of a legally binding nature. In other words, content shall be looked at together with the circumstances of its adoption. That is the true meaning of the Court’s dictum in *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*.³³⁵

Before the *VCLT*, it was possible to differentiate between formal agreements (treaties *strictu sensu*) and informal agreements (treaties in simplified form).³³⁶ The provisions of the U.N. Charter on the registration obligations reflect this division as it is meant to apply to “every treaty and every international agreement”.³³⁷ While the ILC had considered specific rules on modalities of conclusion and entry into force applicable to treaties in simplified form, by the

³³³ *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 25.

³³⁴ Klabbers, “Qatar v. Bahrain”, *supra* note 304 at 368 and 376-376 (he adds: “As soon as there is a text indicating some sort of obligations, the Court infers from that circumstance an intention to become bound, and, what is more, and intention to become legally bound, Or rather, to put the matter in more accurate words, it would seem that as soon as some commitment can be discerned, the Court operates from the presumption that the agreement in question must be legally binding.”).

³³⁵ *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf*, *supra* note 78 at para 96.

³³⁶ See Aust, *Treaty Law*, *supra* note 325 at 17.

³³⁷ *Charter*, *supra* note 3 at 102.1.

time the discussions on the topic of the law of treaties had concluded, most of these rules had been eliminated from the draft articles by integrating them with the rules applicable to formal instruments.³³⁸

Personally, I am not convinced that the Minutes of 25 December 1990 were a *treaty in force* in the sense of the *VCLT*. Especially considering that in the absence of an entry into force formula, the *VCLT* does not allow for the presumption that the parties intended the signature to legally bind them in the international arena.³³⁹ In my view, if all ‘international agreements concluded between States in written form and governed by international law’ are subject to the customary law of treaties, as reflected in the *VCLT*, then all international agreements must meet the conditions of validity found in the customary law of treaties, as reflected in the *VCLT*. Under that logic, the Court should have considered whether the parties had agreed that the Minutes were to enter into force by signature.³⁴⁰ The Court expressively rejected this line of argument.³⁴¹ However, if the ILC or the Vienna Conference had retained the rules applicable to treaties in simplified form, there would be no doubt that the Minutes of

³³⁸ Gautier, “Article 1”, *supra* note 313 at 35-36; without expressly stating it so, Article 7.1.b of the *VCLT* provides for an exception to the customary rules on full powers, which is not considered applicable to formal multilateral agreements, See Aust, *Treaty Law*, *supra* note 325 at 77-78.

³³⁹ *VCLT*, *supra* note 83 at art. 24.2; Mark Eugen Villiger, *Commentary on the 1969 Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2009) at 345.

³⁴⁰ *Ibid* at art 12.1.b.

³⁴¹ See *Qatar v. Bahrain*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility (1 July 1994), *supra* note 78 at para 27 (“The Court does not find it necessary to consider what might have been the intentions of the Foreign Minister of Bahrain or, for that matter, those of the Foreign Minister of Qatar. The two Ministers signed a text recording commitments accepted by their Governments, some of which were to be given immediate application”).

25 December 1990 constituted an international agreement of this kind, and that entry into force by signature was presumed.

For both parties to the dispute, the definition in Article 2.1.a of the *VCLT* had no authority until the Court itself applied it as customary international law. It is my view that had the Court not adopted the *VCLT*'s definition of a treaty as its working definition (and the binary logic that comes with it), a broader concept of international agreements could have been advanced in international law.³⁴² However, the Court went that way, and by adopting the logic of the *VCLT* as applicable to all binding agreements under international law, blurred the line between formal and informal agreements. The diversity in form, language and nature of commitments has been reduced to a single relevant normative form: the treaty. That is, the treaty as defined by the *VCLT*. The result is that in the universe of written international agreements, the only important line is that dividing binding from non-binding agreements.

Finally, none of the above necessarily means that the Court did not have jurisdiction to entertain the case. It could be argued that paragraph two of the Minutes of 25 December 1990, providing for the jurisdiction of the Court, was in and of itself an agreement satisfying the requirements of Article 36, paragraph 1, of the Statute of the Court. That is, legally binding commitments could be found to coexist with non-binding or general provisions in a given instrument.³⁴³ And

³⁴² See Oscar Schachter, "The Twilight Existence of Nonbinding International Agreements" (1977) 71 AJIL 296.

³⁴³ See e.g. R.R. Baxter, *International Law in Her Infinite Variety*, (1980) 29 ICLQ 549 at 550 ("It seems well to refer to the norms contained in international agreements, because one instrument

for this to happen, such instrument would not need to be a treaty in the sense of the *VCLT*.

Judgment No. 2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development

On 23 April 2010, the Chairman of the Executive Board of the International Fund for Agricultural Development (hereinafter, IFAD), informed the Registry of the ICJ about a resolution adopted by that body³⁴⁴ challenging the decision of the International Labour Organization Administrative Tribunal (hereinafter, ILOAT) in *Judgment No. 2867 on the case of Mrs A.T.S.G. v. President of IFAD* (hereinafter, *No. 2867*).³⁴⁵

By virtue of Article XII of the Statute of ILOAT,³⁴⁶ the governing bodies of the international organizations under the jurisdiction of this Tribunal³⁴⁷ have the possibility of challenging the validity of its decisions before the ICJ. The Statute of ILOAT specifies that the ICJ should decide by means of an Advisory Opinion, which shall be binding.

may contain both provisions creating precise legal obligations and norms of such a vague and general character that it is clear that they were not intended to be enforced”).

³⁴⁴ *Appeal of judgment No. 2867 of the International Labour Organization Administrative Tribunal to the International Court of Justice*, IFAD Doc EB 2010/99/R.43/Rev.1, online: International Fund for Agricultural Development <<http://www.ifad.org/gbdocs/eb/99/e/EB-2010-99-R-43-REV-1.pdf>>.

³⁴⁵ *Mrs A.T.S.G. v. President of the International Fund for Agricultural Development*, Judgment of 3 February 2010, ILOAT Judgment No. 2867.

³⁴⁶ “Statute of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization”, online: International Labour Organization <<http://www.ilo.org/public/english/tribunal/about/statute.htm>>.

³⁴⁷ “Membership”, online: International Labour Organization <<http://www.ilo.org/public/english/tribunal/membership/index.htm>>.

ILOAT's judgment *No. 2867* specifically dealt with the complaint made by Ana Teresa Saez García, an international civil servant working at the Global Mechanism (hereinafter, GM), which is a specialised body established by the United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification³⁴⁸ (hereinafter, UNCCD). At this point, it must be noted that the aforementioned Convention did not provide for the establishment of a Secretariat for the GM, and instead instructed the Conference of its parties to identify an organization to house and perform the administrative operations of the GM.³⁴⁹ At the first session of the conference of the Parties to the UNCCD, it was decided to select IFAD to house the GM.³⁵⁰

Saez García had been pursuing an administrative process to the effect of rescinding the decision of the managing director of the GM not to extend her contract. As she was not successful, she appealed the decision at the ILOAT, identifying IFAD as its counterparty. This was due to the fact that all her letters of appointment were clear that such an appointment was with IFAD. At the Administrative Tribunal, IFAD argued that the decision-making process of the GM was outside the jurisdiction of ILOAT and that, as per the UNCCD, the authorities of the GM are not accountable to IFAD. The Administrative Tribunal

³⁴⁸ *United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification in those Countries Experiencing Serious Drought and/or Desertification, Particularly in Africa*, 14 October 1994, 1954 UNTS 3 at art 21.4, 33 ILM 1328.

³⁴⁹ *Ibid* at art 21.6.

³⁵⁰ *Report of the Conference of the Parties on its First Session, Held in Rome from 29 September to 10 October 1997*, ICCD Doc ICCD/COP(1)/11/Add.1, at 67-69, online: United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification <<http://archive.unccd.int/cop/officialdocs/cop1/pdf/11add1eng.pdf>>; Organization to house the Global Mechanism and agreement on its modalities, ICCD Doc Dec 24/COP.1, para 1. online: United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification <<http://www.unccd.int/cop/officialdocs/cop1/pdf/11add1eng.pdf#page=67>>.

found in *No.2867* that the personnel of GM are staff members of IFAD and that the decisions of the authorities of the GM relating to staffing matters were, in law, decisions of IFAD. This specific issue was the decision that IFAD challenged before the ICJ.

The Court had already dealt with revisions of four judgments of the ILOAT³⁵¹ as well as with three judgments of the defunct U.N. Administrative Tribunal.³⁵² The Court had noted before that there are conceptual challenges between the judicial role of the ICJ, as established in the Charter of the U.N., and the request to review a case between an individual and an international organization. Namely, two issues related to procedural equality are prominent: (1) in accordance with the Statute of ILOAT, only the employer can make use of the revision process, and (2) in accordance with the Statute of the Court, only

³⁵¹ All of them cumulated in a single case at the ICJ: *Judgments of the Administrative Tribunal of the I.L.O. upon complaints made against the U.N.E.S.C.O.*, Advisory Opinion, [1956] ICJ Rep 77 [*Judgments of the Administrative Tribunal of the I.L.O.*]; the cases subject of review were: *Duberg v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation*, Judgment of 26 April 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 17; *Leff v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation*, Judgment of 26 April 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 18; *Wilcox v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation*, Judgment of 26 April 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 19; *Bernstein v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation*, Judgment of 29 October 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 21.

³⁵² The first being, *Application for Review of Judgment No. 158 of the United Nations Administrative Tribunal*, Advisory Opinion, [1973] ICJ Rep 166; relating to: *Fasla v. Secretary-General of the United Nations*, Judgment of 28 April 1972, UNAT Judgment No. 158, [1972] U.N. Jur. Yb. 127, UN Doc. AT/DEC/158 [*Application for Review of Judgment No 158*]; the second being, *Application for Review of Judgment No. 273 of the United Nations Administrative Tribunal*, Advisory Opinion, [1982] ICJ Rep 325; relating to: *Mortished v. Secretary-General of the United Nations*, Judgment of 15 May 1981, UNAT Judgment No. 273, [1981] UN Jur Yb 115, UN Doc. AT/DEC/273; and the third being, *Application for Review of Judgment No. 333 of the United Nations Administrative Tribunal*, Advisory Opinion, [1987] ICJ Rep 18 [*Application for Review of Judgment No 333*]; relating to: *Yakimetz v. Secretary-General of the United Nations*, Judgment of 8 June 1984, UNAT Judgment No. 333, [1984] UN Jur Yb 146, UN Doc. AT/DEC/273.

States or international organizations are entitled to appear before the Court in advisory proceedings.³⁵³

In order to remedy the judicial inequalities, the Court decided in the Advisory Opinion in *Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development* (hereinafter, *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*) that no oral proceedings were to be held, and that IFAD “was to transmit to the Court any statement setting forth the views of Ms. Saez García which she might wish to bring to the attention of the Court”.³⁵⁴ That has been the practice of the Court since its 1956 Advisory Opinion on the *Judgments of the Administrative Tribunal of the ILO upon Complaints Made against UNESCO* (hereinafter, *UNESCO*), its first case of revision of the judgment of an administrative tribunal. This is regardless of the fact that on that first judgment, the Court made clear that it was “not bound for the future by any consent which it gave or decisions which it made with regard to the procedure thus adopted.”³⁵⁵

In previous cases of revision, the Court was of the view that: “General principles of law and the judicial character of the Court do require that, even in advisory proceedings, the interested parties should each have an opportunity, and

³⁵³ *Statute of the ICJ*, *supra* note 3 at Art. 66; See also Yaël Ronen, “Participation of Non-State Actors in ICJ Proceedings” (2012) 11 L and Practice of Int’l Courts and Tribunals 77; Hugh Thirlway, “The International Court of Justice 1989-2009: at The Heart Of The Dispute Settlement System?” (2010) 57 NILR 347 at 387-390.

³⁵⁴ *Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development*, Order of 29 April 2010, [2010] ICJ Rep 298 at Operative Paragraph 4.

³⁵⁵ *Judgments of the Administrative Tribunal of the I.L.O.*, *supra* note 351 at p 86.

on a basis of equality, to submit all the elements relevant to the questions which have been referred to the review tribunal.”³⁵⁶ What makes the Advisory Opinion on *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT* remarkable is that in order to discover the content of the general principle of law relating to the equality of access to justice, the ICJ made use of two general comments of the HRC. The Court looked at the evolution in the content of General Comments No. 13³⁵⁷ and No. 32,³⁵⁸ and noted that the latter gives detailed attention to the concept of equality before courts and tribunals.³⁵⁹ This, in the view of the Court, is due to 30 years of experience of the Committee in the application of Article 14 of the ICCPR. Such analysis led the Court to conclude that the principle of equality of the parties “must now be understood as including access on an equal basis to available appellate or similar remedies unless an exception can be justified on objective and reasonable grounds.”³⁶⁰

*

Substantively, the Advisory Opinion on *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT* dealt with more than the possible violation of the terms of contract of a staff

³⁵⁶ *Application for Review of Judgment No 158*, *supra* note 352 at para 36.

³⁵⁷ CCPR, *General Comment No. 13: Equality before the courts and the right to a fair and public hearing by an independent court established by law (Art. 14)*, (13 April 1984) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I) (2008) at 63.

³⁵⁸ CCPR, *General Comment No. 32: Right to equality before courts and tribunals and to a fair trial (Art. 14)*, (23 August 2007) in *Compilation*, vol I, *ibid* at 248.

³⁵⁹ *Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development*, at para 39, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/146/16871.pdf>> [*Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*].

³⁶⁰ *Ibid* at para 44.

member. An important point of international law was at the core of the request for the Advisory Opinion: the responsibility of international organizations for the actions of hosted institutions.³⁶¹ This is particularly important due to the increased use of similar institutional arrangements in multilateral treaties concluded under the auspices of the U.N.,³⁶² and especially taking into account the recent codification project concluded by the ILC on the responsibility of international organizations.³⁶³ However, my interest in the Advisory Opinion comes from the Court's use of the General Comments of the HRC.

Judge Cançado Trindade, in his separate opinion to the Advisory Opinion, summarised the evolution of the principle of equality between the parties in the jurisprudence of the ICJ related to the revision of judgments of administrative tribunals.³⁶⁴ It is interesting how, in the previous cases, the actual content of such a principle was never investigated, or rather was presented as self-evident. The transparency of the Court in *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*, specifically in

³⁶¹ The Legal Counsel of the United Nations has already clarified the relationship between IFAD and GM as far as treaty-making capacity and applicability of administrative and financial rules and regulations: "Interoffice memorandum to the Executive Secretary of the United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification Secretariat regarding questions posed by the Joint Inspection Unit" [2009] UN Jur Yb 450.

³⁶² See, for example, the modalities adopted in the Convention on Biological Diversity, which resulted in the provision of administrative secretariat services by the United Nations Environment Programme to the Secretariat of the aforementioned Convention, initially in an interim basis and then permanently, *Convention on Biological Diversity*, 5 June 1992, 1760 UNTS 79 at art 24 & 41, 31 ILM 818; *Selection of a competent international organization to carry out the functions of the Secretariat of the Convention*, CBD Doc COP1 Dec I/4, online: Convention on Biological Diversity <<http://www.cbd.int/decision/cop/default.shtml?id=7064>>.

³⁶³ *International Law Commission: Sixty-third session*, UNGAOR, 66st Sess., Supp. No. 10, UN Doc. A/66/10 (2011) at para 87.

³⁶⁴ *Judgment No. 2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development*, Dissenting Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade, at paras 32-46, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/146/16873.pdf>>.

demonstrating the means by which the general principle of laws can be identified, is of great use to litigants. Onuf and Birney have noted that the few specific norms that have general principles as their source “seem generally to be procedural guidelines for international tribunals.”³⁶⁵ There is, however, another evolution to consider. In *Legality of the Wall*, the first advisory opinion in which a general comment of the HRC was quoted, the Court did so in order to supplement its own interpretation of the ICCPR.³⁶⁶ More recently, in *Diallo*, the Court saw fit to extensively justify its use of the HRC interpretation of the ICCPR to inform its own, the only difference being that the views of the HRC were found in recommendations addressing individual complaints.³⁶⁷ However, in *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*, the ICCPR did not constitute a binding legal instrument between the parties to the dispute at the ILOAT, nor did the Court attempt to justify its use. Although admittedly there are points of coincidence between the concept of free access to justice in general international law³⁶⁸ and the human rights jurisprudence concerning judicial remedies and the existence of reasonable alternative means for staff members of international organizations,³⁶⁹ the

³⁶⁵ N.G. Onuf & Richard K. Birney, “Peremptory Norms of International Law: Their Source, Function and Future” (1974) 4 Denv J Int’l L & Pol’y 187 at 191.

³⁶⁶ *Legality of the Wall*, *supra* note 255 at para 136.

³⁶⁷ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 151 at para 66.

³⁶⁸ See, e.g. *Ambatielos Case (Greece v. United Kingdom)* (1956), XII RIAA 83 at 110, (Arbiters: Ricardo J. Alfaro, Algot J. F. Bagge, Maurice Bourquin, John Spiropoulos, Gerald Thesiger).

³⁶⁹ See, e.g. *Waite and Kennedy v. Germany* (1999), (2000) 30 EHRR 26 at para 50; *Golder v. United Kingdom* (1975), (1979-1980) 1 EHRR 524 at paras 35-36; *Osman v. United Kingdom* (1998), (2000) 29 EHRR 245 at para 136; see also August Reinisch, *The Immunity of International Organizations and the Jurisdiction of their Administrative Tribunals*, (2008) 7:2 Ch J Int’l L 285.

hermeneutical route followed by the Court in *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT* is still far from its traditional approach.

As to the actual effect of the Court's analysis of the general comments, the judgment in *UNESCO* had stated that "it is not necessary for the Court to express an opinion upon the legal merits of Article XII of the Statute of the Administrative Tribunal."³⁷⁰ However, in *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*, after reviewing the content of General Comment 32, the Court was "unable to see any such justification for the provision for review of the Tribunal's decisions which favours the employer to the disadvantage of the staff member."³⁷¹ The result, however, was not as satisfactory to Judge Cançado Trindade as it was to the Court as a whole. In his view, "[t]he result is the prehistoric and fossilized procedure that defies logic, common sense and the basic principle of the good administration of justice."³⁷² This is hardly surprising as during his period as judge at the IACHR, he defended on multiple occasions the idea that access to justice is part of *jus cogens*,³⁷³ until the dicta was finally adopted by that human rights Court.³⁷⁴

³⁷⁰ *Judgments of the Administrative Tribunal of the I.L.O.*, *supra* note 351 at p 85.

³⁷¹ *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*, *supra* note 359 at para 39.

³⁷² *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*, Dissenting Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade, *supra* note 364 at para 48.

³⁷³ See e.g. *Case of the Pueblo Bello Massacre (Colombia)* (2006), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 159, Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade at para 64, *Case of López-Álvarez (Honduras)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 141, Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade at paras 53-55; *Case of the Sawhoyamaya Indigenous Community (Paraguay)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 146, Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade at paras 35-36; *Case of Ximenes-Lopes (Brazil)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 149, Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade at paras 44-47 [*Ximenes-Lopes*]; *Case of Servellón-García et al. (Honduras)* (2006), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 152, Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade at para 13 [*Servellón-García*].

³⁷⁴ *Case of Goiburú et al. (Paraguay)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 153, at para 131 [*Goiburú*]; *Case of La Cantuta (Peru)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 162, at para 160 [*La*

But the point I wish to make is that the Court did not need to make reference to the general comments in order to corroborate its views on the principle of equality. Unlike the case of U.N. General Assembly resolutions, the Court did not state as an abstract rule that general comments could inform the content of general principles.³⁷⁵ But the fact remains that in this particular case it did inform the content of a principle. On one hand, such operation disconnected the general comment from its intended purpose within the legal regime in which the HRC operates: that is, interpreting the obligations contained in the ICCPR. On the other, the analysis of the Court further shows that normative forms are recognised legal norms as long as they can be incorporated into one of the sources enumerated in Article 38 of the Statute of the Court.

The general interpretative view of a universal human rights treaty body was taken out of its regular context — interpreting the conventional norm it attempts to develop — and used to justify the evolution of the content of a general principle of law already recognised by the Court. In practical terms, the process followed by the Court was exactly the same as the one used half a century ago. To paraphrase the Court itself, as the legal and factual situation was — to the extent of the applicability of the Court's regular procedure — identical to *UNESCO*, there was no reason to disregard the reasoning and conclusions adopted in the

Cantuta].

³⁷⁵ Although the argument has been made that UN General Assembly resolutions could have the effect of informing the content of general principles, Bleicher, *supra* note 268 at 451-452.

earlier case.³⁷⁶ Therefore, the weight of the precedent would have been enough to sustain the use of such a procedure. As for its newly asserted views on Article XII of the Statute of ILOAT, the Court as a whole had previously disapproved such a provision in softer terms³⁷⁷ and judges independently have called for a proper two-stage system,³⁷⁸ such as the one eventually adopted by the U.N. General Assembly in 2009.³⁷⁹ The fact that the review process for the defunct U.N. Administrative Tribunal was abolished in 1995,³⁸⁰ coupled with the creation of the new system of Administration of Justice at the U.N. applicable to staff members of the Secretariat, of the civilian component of Peacekeeping Operations and Special Political Missions, and of the Funds and Programmes, would have been enough to justify such views.

It could be argued, as Christenson has, that

some principles of general international law are or ought to be so compelling that they might be recognised by the international community for the purpose of invalidating or forcing revision in ordinary norms of treaty or custom in conflict with them.³⁸¹

³⁷⁶ *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, Preliminary Objections, *supra* note 152 at para 28.

³⁷⁷ See e.g. *Judgments of the Administrative Tribunal of the I.L.O.*, *supra* note 351 at p 85.

³⁷⁸ See e.g. *Application for Review of Judgment No 333*, *supra* note 352 at p 109 (Separate Opinion of Judge Ago).

³⁷⁹ *Administration of justice at the United Nations*, GA Res 63/233, UNGAOR, 64th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/63/233 (2009).

³⁸⁰ *Review of the procedure provided for under article 11 of the statute of the Administrative Tribunal of the United Nations*, GA Res 50/54, UNGAOR, 50th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/50/54 (1995).

³⁸¹ Gordon A. Christenson, "Jus Cogens. Guarding Interests Fundamental to International Society" (1988) 28 Va J Int'l L 585 at 586.

Even though the Court made a rather strong statement of disapproval of the revision process provided in the Statute of ILOAT,³⁸² it still relied on the tools already provided in its Statute to diminish the inequality of the parties at the procedural level. It seems from the tenor of paragraph 44 of the judgment that the only role the Court see itself playing in the face of such systemic inequality in the revision process is “to attempt to ensure, so far as possible, that there is equality in the proceedings before it.”³⁸³ That is because the Court found itself in no position to reform the system established by the ILOAT Statute, or to abstain from deciding on the matter. In other words, the measures of the Court were meant to address “the only inequality which the Court can guarantee since it cannot alter the relevant provisions of the ILOAT Statute to that effect.”³⁸⁴

If the afore-cited statement by Christenson is to be taken seriously, a general principle of international law should be more than able to trump a resolution adopted by the International Labour Conference. Even more so if it is taken into account that the Inter-American Court has ruled that equal access to justice is a peremptory rule of international law.³⁸⁵

³⁸² De Brabandere notes that the Court was “very critical of the review mechanism” and that it is “without doubt a legitimate reproach to the ILOAT review system”, Eric De Brabandere, *Individuals in Advisory Proceedings Before the International Court of Justice: Equality of the Parties and the Court’s Discretionary Authority*, (2012) 11:2 *Law & Prac Int’l Courts & Trib* 253 at 279;

³⁸³ *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT*, *supra* note 359 at para 44.

³⁸⁴ De Brabandere, *supra* note 382 at 279.

³⁸⁵ *Case of Goiburú et al. (Paraguay)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 153, at para 131 (“Access to justice is a peremptory norm of international law and, as such, gives rise to obligations *erga omnes* for the States to adopt all necessary measures to ensure that such violations do not remain unpunished, either by exercising their jurisdiction to apply their domestic law and international law to prosecute and, when applicable, punish those responsible, or by collaborating with other States that do so or attempt to do so.”); *Case of La Cantuta (Peru)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct

However, Bordin asks not to underestimate the criticism made by the Court of the review procedure, as:

It suggests that the Court's perception of its judicial role in proceedings that directly concern the rights of individuals is keeping up with the evolving human rights standards to which it so vehemently referred in its Opinion of 1 February.³⁸⁶

That is to say, the Court's opinion in *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT* can be considered a fair warning to prospective litigants under Article XII of the ILOAT Statute: "[i]t is thus likely that, if the ILOAT Statute is not amended, the Court may consider to refuse to reply to the request in future cases"³⁸⁷

Conclusion

As has been explained above, a widely accepted statement of the sources of international law is found in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute.³⁸⁸ Being simply a copy of the same article of the Statute of the PCIJ, this list was never intended to become the monolithic statement of what the law is.³⁸⁹ In the face of what could be constructive uncertainty, the legal actors in the international arena have found refuge in 38 as if it were "a quasi-constitutional provision on law-making in the global community."³⁹⁰ This is something it was never meant to be:

HR (Ser C) No 162, at para 160 (with similar text).

³⁸⁶ Fernando Lusa Bordin, "Procedural Developments at the International Court of Justice" (2012) 11:2 Law & Prac Int'l Courts & Trib 325 at 363.

³⁸⁷ De Brabandere, *supra* note 382 at 279.

³⁸⁸ Shaw, *supra* note 106 at 66; contra Ross, *supra* note 105 at 83 (Ross categorically rejects the idea that art 38 of the PCIJ and ICJ statutes can ever constitute the foundations of the doctrine of sources).

³⁸⁹ Frede Castberg, "La méthodologie du droit international public" (1933) 43 Rec des Cours 309.

³⁹⁰ Klabbers, "Law-making", *supra* note 15 at 89.

Where in that list shall we shoehorn the resolutions and declarations of intergovernmental organizations and their subsidiary agencies? Where in that Article 38 list are the decisions of other international courts and arbitral tribunals on issues of general or specialized international law? Where in that list are the expert submissions of non-governmental organizations on legal issues? The point is not that the work product from these contemporary actors is binding. They obviously aren't that, but the recent decisions of the ICJ couldn't be clearer that international lawyers of every stripe ignore at their peril this evidence of what the law in its contemporary forms requires.³⁹¹

Saying that the ICJ will use these sources is not the same as granting States — or anyone, for that matter — the authority to create law through those means. There is no other way to explain epistemologically why treaties and custom are the basic sources of international law³⁹² than just referring to the practice of States. With regard to this paradox, Professor Fitzmaurice concluded that the sources of international law cannot be exhaustively stated “for any rule purporting to limit them will, *ex hypothesi*, have itself to derive from one of the very sources it purports to validate, and will therefore require for its own validity an antecedent rule, independently derived, or having a separate and further source.”³⁹³

I reject the way in which the ICJ has incorporated normative forms in the elements contained in Article 38 because I am of the view that all international instruments have a legal effect. Now, legal effect should not to be mistaken for

³⁹¹ Steinhardt, *supra* note 160 at 398 (emphasis is from the original).

³⁹² Heilborn, *supra* note 73 at 20.

³⁹³ Fitzmaurice, “Some Problems”, *supra* note 156 at 161.

legal obligation.³⁹⁴ In any case, when a legal obligation exists, the content of the obligation is not restricted to the instrument that formally brought it to life. As *Abi-Saab* has put it: “le caractère obligatoire ou non obligatoire d’un acte ou d’un instrument n’épuise pas tous ses effets juridiques, et que ceux-ci à leur tour ne recouvrent pas toute la signification juridique de l’instrument.”³⁹⁵

For the purposes of this section, my concern is the wide use of ICJ dicta by other jurisdictional entities in the determination of what sources are. As has been mentioned above, it is normal for the Court to quote *Nuclear Tests* in order to explain the method it uses to identify unilateral declarations that create binding legal obligations, and assess their validity. By virtue of its own repetition,³⁹⁶ the repetition by other judicial actors in international law³⁹⁷ and, to a certain extent, the assistance of extensive academic commentary — whether positive or negative — subsidiary means have contributed to the consolidation of dicta such as the one in *Nuclear Tests* as definitive law on the matter. For instance, the dictum in *North*

³⁹⁴ See also, Mohammed M. Goma, “Non-Binding Agreements in International Law” in Laurence Boisson de Chazornnes & Vera Gowlland-Debbas, eds., *The International Legal System in Quest of Equity and Universality: Liber Amicorum Georges Abi-Saab* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 2001) 229 at 243.

³⁹⁵ George Abi-Saab, “Cours général de droit international public” (1987) 207 Rec des Cours 9 at 155.

³⁹⁶ *Armed Activities on the Territory of the Congo (New Application: 2002) (Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Rwanda)*, [2006] ICJ Rep 6 at para 46.

³⁹⁷ See e.g. *United States- Sections 301-310 of the Trade Act of 1974 (Complaint by the European Communities)* (1999), WTO Doc. WT/DS152/R at para 7.118 (Panel Report), [2000] 39 ILM 452; *Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, Award of the Tribunal* (2006), 45 ILM 800 at para 291 (Permanent Court of Arbitration, operating under UNCLOS, Annex VII Arbitration) (Arbitrators Judge Stephen Schwebel, Sir Ian Brownlie, Professor Vaughan Lowe, Professor Francisco Orrego Vicuña, Sir Arthur Watts); *Dispute Concerning Access to Information Under Article 9 of the OSPAR Convention between Ireland and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Final Award* (2003), XXIII RIAA 59 at para 89, (Permanent Court of Arbitration) (Arbitrators: Professor W. Michael Reisman, Gavan Griffith, Rt Hon. Lord Mustill).

Sea Continental Shelf concerning the elements of customary law has also been quoted in subsequent ICJ judgments and other international judgments and awards as evidence of the state of the law on the matter.³⁹⁸ The said dictum was also quoted as the method of ascertainment used by the authors of the International Committee of the Red Cross study on *Customary International Humanitarian Law*.³⁹⁹ Charney has raised the point that:

[N]on-ICJ international dispute settlement tribunals invariably rely heavily on international treaty law because their role is to apply treaty-based legal *régimes*. Nevertheless, at times these forums are required to rely on other sources of law, either because their constitutive treaties mandate it or the applicable treaty does not provide all of the law needed to resolve the dispute. Under these circumstances, they turn to other sources of law. If the sources used are not the generally accepted primary sources of international law, they are close analogues to them. When these forums rely on those sources, they explicitly or implicitly rely on norms developed by the ICJ.⁴⁰⁰

There is, in principle, nothing wrong with such a consolidation of opinions, as legal certainty is not only expected but also demanded by the rule of law. However, in the topic of sources specifically, Sir Robert Jennings has stated that Article 38 “may also be referred to by other tribunals and generally, because it can now be regarded as an authoritative statement of sources of international

³⁹⁸ In footnote 96 I mentioned already an ad hoc arbitral award and a decision of the European Court of Human Rights and the Extraordinary Chambers in the Court of Cambodia making use of the *North Sea Continental Shelf* dictum; *Nicaragua*, Merits, *supra* note 164 at paras 177, 185 and 207; interestingly, after the identification criterion elaborated in *North Sea Continental Shelf* was found to be ‘axiomatic’ in *Libya v. Malta* (*supra* note 99 at para 29), the Court has quoted the later for explaining the elements of the criterion in *Nuclear Weapons* (*supra* note 252 at para 64); but has recently returned to quote the former in *Jurisdictional Immunities* (*supra* note 97 at para 55).

³⁹⁹ Jean-Marie Henckaerts & Louise Doswald-Beck, eds., *Customary international humanitarian law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005) at vol. I p xxxviii (“The approach taken in this study to determine whether a rule of general customary international law exists is a classic one, set out by the International Court of Justice in a number of cases, in particular in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases”).

⁴⁰⁰ Charney, “Multiple tribunals”, *supra* note 109 at 190-191.

law as a consequence of the backing of general practice accepting it as such”.⁴⁰¹ This is especially worrying when it is taken into account that the Court is rarely transparent with regard to the methods of ascertaining a customary norm. It has been noted that the ICJ often relies on its own authority to sustain pronouncements about the content of the law, and that such pronouncements “generally become instant classics in our discipline and trustworthy references as to the state of the law.”⁴⁰²

The arbitral tribunal constituted under Annex VII of *UNCLOS* to deal with the case between Mauritius and the United Kingdom seems to have taken the suggestion wholeheartedly. While such a tribunal is mandated to apply *UNCLOS* “and other rules of international law not incompatible with this Convention”,⁴⁰³ upon a challenge to the appointment of one of the arbiters, the tribunal was of the view that “the system of inter-State dispute settlement is based upon the consent of the Parties, and more specifically upon the rules of public international law, the sources of which are set out in Article 38(1) of the Statute of the ICJ.”⁴⁰⁴ It is doubtful that the phrase ‘other rules of international law’ in *UNCLOS* meant Article 38 of the Statute of the ICJ, especially when taking into account that other parts of the convention do refer specifically to that article of the ICJ Statute.⁴⁰⁵

⁴⁰¹ Jennings, “General course”, *supra* note 19 at 330.

⁴⁰² Villalpando, *supra* note 118 at 3.

⁴⁰³ *UNCLOS*, *supra* note 43 at art 293.

⁴⁰⁴ *Mauritius v. United Kingdom*, *supra* note 143 at 167.

⁴⁰⁵ *UNCLOS*, *supra* note 43 at art 74 & 83.

My argument is that the exaggerated value that has been placed in Article 38 of the Statute of the ICJ has contributed to the belief that it can plausibly provide a constitutional framework for general international law. As many pages have been written stating its paramount importance as those claiming its incompleteness. Yet Article 38 “has been taken as a convenient catalogue of international legal sources generally, and as such, has been the starting point for most discussion in this area”,⁴⁰⁶ if not the final one.

⁴⁰⁶ David Kennedy, “The Sources of International Law” (1987) 2 Am U J Int’l L & Pol’y 2.

Chapter III: Human Rights as a New Paradigm

Introduction

In the last six decades, International Law has gone through a process of expansion that has seen not only a growth in the number of topics which are today subject to some degree of international regulation,¹ but also a increasing number of instruments and institutions designed to regulate the international life of States.²

International Human Rights Law itself is a result of such expansion. Before the creation of the U.N., the conduct of States with regard to its own citizens was largely outside the realm of international action.³ The adoption of the Universal Declaration on Human Rights has marked a turning point for the protection of human rights worldwide. Today, there is a universal system for the protection and promotion of human rights which operates through ten core treaties, each of them creating monitoring bodies to ensure the compliance of

¹ Already in 1923, Kelsen noted that “on ne peut pas parler d’objets ou d’affaires *qui ne peuvent* être règlementés par le droit international, mas seulement par le droit interne...”, Hans Kelsen, “Théorie générale du droit international public. Problèmes choisis” (1932) 42 Rec des Cours 117 at 303 [Kelsen, “Problèmes choisis”].

² One of the premises of the study of the ILC on fragmentation of international law, as initially conveyed, was that “[a] major factor generating this fragmentation is the increase of international regulations”, “Report of the International Law Commission on the work of its fifty-second session (1 May–9 June and 10 July–18 August 2000)” (UN Doc A/55/10) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 2000*, vol 2, part 2 (New York and Geneva: UN, 2006) at 143 (UN Doc A/CN.4/SER.A/2000/Add. 1 (Part 2)/Rev.1).

³ A. W Brian Simpson, *Human Rights and the End of Empire: Britain and the Genesis of the European Convention* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) at 91 (“In 1939 there were, at the international level, no universal or even regional arrangements for the general protection of individuals against ill treatment by their own governments. There was no general international law of human rights”); See also Ed Bates, *The Evolution of the European Convention on Human Rights: From Its Inception to the Creation of a Permanent Court of Human Rights* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010) at 33-34.

States,⁴ as well as several other conventions and protocols providing for specialised rules for issues as diverse as apartheid in sports or the involvement of children in armed conflict.⁵

All of this without forgetting that there are three fully operational regional systems for the protection of human rights, with judicial entities operating at the top of each system, as well as political processes constantly discussing human rights-related issues in international fora both at the universal and regional levels.

In the previous chapters I described a general trend in the evolution of international law from its origins up until 1945, and another since then until today. The first trend found normative value in an expanding catalogue of sources. The second trend restricted the catalogue of authorised sources to a small list, and a struggle to fit diverse normative forms within the list. In this chapter, I will discuss a number of international human rights court cases that challenge the way in which the doctrine of sources is understood. The main argument of this chapter is that the jurisprudence of international human rights courts in recent years portrays a broader understanding of normativity that could be used as a conceptual model to elaborate a better theoretical description of the realities of general international law.

⁴ See “The Core International Human Rights Instruments and their monitoring bodies”, online: Office of the High Commissioner on Human Rights <<http://www.ohchr.org/EN/ProfessionalInterest/Pages/CoreInstruments.aspx>>.

⁵ *Multilateral Treaties Deposited with the Secretary-General*, at chapter IV, online: United Nations Treaty Collection: <<http://treaties.un.org/pages/ParticipationStatus.aspx>> [MTDSG online]

That is, parallel to the trend described in the previous chapter, the theory and practice of international human rights law has developed in a manner that allows for a plurality of norms to shape the content of the legal obligations of States. It has been noted that international human rights law has had an impact on general international law.⁶ I argue that this understanding of normativity can be considered a complement to the doctrine of sources in international law, by assisting in explaining the treatment that certain sources receive in international courts and arbitral tribunals of general jurisdiction as well as in other decision-making bodies at the international level, such as the U.N. Security Council.

In order to make this argument, I will show that international human rights courts are doing something conceptually different from, yet factually similar to, what has been done by the ICJ. That is, I will try to show that international human rights courts, unlike the ICJ, have made use of a diversity of instruments that are external to their respective regimes in order to construct the content of legal obligations applicable to States. At the same time, I will try to show that such construction, although conceptualised as interpretation by the international human rights courts, has provided legal effect to otherwise non-applicable (or even non-binding) norms by virtue of their specificity in relation to an applicable norm. However, as the ICJ itself has been an actor in international human rights law, and since it has dealt recently with a case in which it had to decide on the protection

⁶ Menno T. Kamminga, “Final Report on the Impact of International Human Rights Law on General International Law” in Menno T. Kamminga & Martin Scheinin, eds, *The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009)1 at 21-22.

of the rights of an individual, I will also show that what the ICJ has done specifically in human rights law cases differs from its general practice in cases related to other areas of international law.

International human rights law is, in the words of the ILC, a self contained regime within the international legal system.⁷ As such, human rights rest on the same general rules of the system, to the extent that the regime has not created a special rule for itself.⁸ However, little has been said about the theoretical assumptions that underlie the general system and the self-contained regime,⁹ and to what extent there may be a theoretical incompatibility between them.¹⁰ While the goals of the chapter are those stated above, the argument rests on the assumption that the current understanding of the rule of interpretation found in article 31 (3) (c) of the *VCLT*¹¹ (often called the principle of systemic integration of international law¹²) and other related interpretation techniques,¹³ as applied by

⁷ *Report of the International Law Commission: Fifty-eight session*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc A/61/10 (2006) at para 251 (conclusion 11 and 12) [*Report of the ILC, 58th session*].

⁸ *Ibid* at para 251 (conclusions 14, and 8-10).

⁹ Speaking against the special character of human rights treaties: Michael K. Addo, *The Legal Nature of International Human Rights* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2010) at 472.

¹⁰ Speaking against the proposition that human rights treaties are to be treated “as a ‘special branch’ of international law, widely immune to the principles of general international law”, Daniel Rietiker, “The Principle of ‘Effectiveness’ in the Recent Jurisprudence of the European Court of Human Rights: Its Different Dimensions and Its Consistency with Public International Law – No Need for the Concept of Treaty *Sui Generis*” (2010) 79 *Nordic J Int’l L* 245.

¹¹ According to which, “[t]here shall be taken into account, together with the context: (...) any relevant rules of international law applicable in the relations between the parties”, *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties*, 23 May 1969, 1155 UNTS 331 at art 31.3(c), (1969) 8 ILM 679 [*VCLT*].

¹² *Fragmentation of International Law: Difficulties arising from the Diversification and Expansion of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the International Law Commission*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc. A/CN.4/L.682 at para 413 [*Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*]; see also Campbell McLachlan, “The

international human rights courts, go beyond the simple interpretation of relevant norms.

In the first section, I will discuss the international courts' practice of using diverse instruments that are not within their jurisdiction in order to interpret the content of human rights obligations. I will pay attention to the concept of interpretation in modern international law and to how the practice of human rights tribunals relates to the general understanding of the principle of systemic integration in general international law.

The second section discusses the jurisprudence of regional courts on five specific topics in order to show the manner in which treaty obligations are expanded by virtue of the content of instruments otherwise inapplicable to the specific case. It is argued here that international human rights law is understood as a network of obligations that extend from the general rights enshrined in their conventions, to the specific aspect of the obligation in diverse instruments of different normative value.

At the time of conclusion of this dissertation, the African Court on Human and People's Rights had issued decisions in thirteen cases, twelve of which were dismissed because of lack of jurisdiction. Therefore, the analysis in the first and second sections of this chapter largely excludes the African Court because it has not had yet the opportunity to decide on issues related to the substantive topics

Principle of Systemic Integration and Article 31(3)(c) of the Vienna Convention" (2005) 54:2 ICLQ 279 at 280.

¹³ *American Convention on Human Rights*, 22 November 1969, 36 OASTS 1 at art 29, 1144 UNTS 123 [*American Convention*].

discussed therein. That being said, in *Femi Falana v. African Union*¹⁴ the Court made use of an Advisory Opinion of the ICJ¹⁵ as well as a U.N. codification convention,¹⁶ which already shows the African Court's willingness to take into account a diversity of sources of international law — albeit one subsidiary and the other not yet in force — beyond those “other relevant Human Rights instrument ratified by the States concerned.”¹⁷

Interpretation as Normative Expansion

In 2010, the ICJ delivered its decision on the *Diallo* case, which, by most accounts, constitutes the first decision of the Court in a contentious case concerning the violation of human rights of an individual.¹⁸ While other human rights cases have followed,¹⁹ *Diallo* stands alone in the aspects related to the nature of the adjudication itself: that is, the Court had to decide if State actions were against the rights of an individual under both a regional and an universal human rights treaty. This, however, is the normal order of business in the

¹⁴ *Femi Falana v. the African Union*, No 001/2011, Judgment, online: African Court on Human and People's Rights <<http://www.african-court.org/>>.

¹⁵ *Ibid* at para 68; See also *Reparations for Injuries Suffered in the Service of the United Nations*, Advisory Opinion, [1949] ICJ Rep 174 at 182.

¹⁶ *Femi Falana v. the African Union*, *ibid*, at para 70; See also *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties between States and International Organizations or between International Organizations*, 21 March 1986, in *MTDSG Online*, *supra* note 5 at chapter XXIII.3 (not in force).

¹⁷ *Protocol on the Establishment of an African Court*, *supra* note 36 at art 3.

¹⁸ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo)*, Merits, Judgment, [2010] ICJ Rep 639 at p 730-732 (Separate Opinion of Judge Cançado Trindade) (reprinted in 50 ILM 40) [*Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits].

¹⁹ Specifically, *Questions relating to the Obligation to Prosecute or Extradite (Belgium v. Senegal)*, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/144/17064.pdf>>; and *Case concerning the application of the International Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Racial Discrimination (Georgia v. Russian Federation)* online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/140/16398.pdf>>.

European, Inter-American, and African courts of human rights, which were established with the mandate of deciding whether there has been a violation of the protected rights of an individual.²⁰

While other international courts seem to believe that they themselves constitute self-contained regimes,²¹ *Diallo* shows that the methods followed by international human rights courts are not necessarily linked to the institutions themselves but to the body of law in which they operate.²² As discussed above,²³ in *Diallo* the ICJ took into account the opinion of the HRC in interpreting the ICCPR and corroborated that its own reading of the obligation in that treaty and the African Convention was consistent with the interpretation given by the ECHR and the Inter-American Court of the rights as expressed in their respective systems.²⁴ Recently, in other human rights-related cases — *Prosecute or Extradite* and *Jurisdictional Immunities* — and cases containing aspects which could be analysed using human rights law — *Judgment No. 2867 of ILOAT* —, the ICJ also took into account the interpretation given by the HRC,²⁵ the U.N. Committee

²⁰ Bruno Simma “Human Rights before the International Court of Justice: Community Interest Coming to Life?” in Holger Hestermeyer, et al, *Coexistence, cooperation and solidarity: Liber Amicorum Rüdiger Wolfrum* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2012) 577 at 588-589.

²¹ *The Prosecutor v. Duško Tadić (Prijedor Case)*, IT-94-1, Decision on the Defense Motion for Interlocutory Appeal on Jurisdiction (2 October 1995) at para 11 (International Tribunal for the of Former Yugoslavia, Appeals Chamber).

²² Contra Jonas Christoffersen, “The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law”, in Kamminga & Scheinin, *supra* note 6 at 42 (arguing that the methods of treaty interpretation applicable to the European Convention, because of its special character as a human rights treaty, are in fact not particular to human rights treaties).

²³ *Supra* p 8.

²⁴ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 18 at para 66-68.

²⁵ *Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development*, at para 39,

against Torture,²⁶ and the ECHR²⁷ and decided in the same manner as those bodies. Although the judgment of the Court in *Diallo* has been praised for expressly referring to and following the interpretation of international human rights institutions,²⁸ this process by which “judges from very different regimes entered into mutual observation of other regimes”²⁹ is nothing new in international human rights law. In fact, with due regard to the regional differences of each regime, international human rights institutions constantly refer to or cite one another in their decisions.³⁰

There is, however, an important difference between the ICJ and the regional courts in the context of this discussion. While the ICJ can possibly decide on any issue or instrument of international law, depending on the will of the parties, the competence *ratione materiae* of international human rights courts is limited by the content of the regional human rights treaties that have authorised

online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/146/16871.pdf>>.

²⁶ *Prosecute or Extradite*, *supra* note 19 at para 101.

²⁷ *Jurisdictional Immunities of the State (Germany v. Italy: Greece intervening)*, Judgment, (2012) 51 ILM 569 at para 78, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/143/16883.pdf>>.

²⁸ Bruno Simma, “Mainstreaming Human Rights: The Contribution of the International Court of Justice” (2012) 3:1 J Int. Disp. Settlement 7 at 20-21; Eirik Bjorge, *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of The Congo)*, 105 AJIL 534 at 539.

²⁹ Andreas Fischer-Lescano & Gunther Teubner, “Regime-Collisions: The Vain Search for Legal Unity in the Fragmentation of Global Law” (2004) 25:4 Mich J Int’l L 999 at 1041-1042.

³⁰ Carlos Iván Fuentes, René Provost and Samuel G. Walker, “E Pluribus Unum – Bhinneka Tunggal Ika? Universal Human Rights and the Fragmentation of International Law” in René Provost & Colleen Sheppard, eds., *Dialogues on Human Rights and Legal Pluralism* (Dordrecht: Springer, 2012) 37 at 55; see also Lucius Caflisch & Antônio Augusto Cançado Trindade, “Les conventions américaine et européenne des droits de l’homme et le droit international general” (2004) 108 RGDP 5.

their respective jurisdictions.³¹ In the case of the European Court, it is authorised “to ensure the observance of the engagements undertaken [...] in the [European] Convention and the Protocols thereto”³², as the latter’s content is considered additional Articles to the Convention.³³ In the case of the Inter-American Court, the issue of jurisdiction is slightly more complicated, as its jurisdiction comprises the interpretation and application of the provisions of the American Convention,³⁴ as well as certain rights contained in other inter-American instruments.³⁵ The African Court’s jurisdiction is much more ample, as in accordance with the 1998 *Protocol to the Banjul Charter on the Establishment of an African Court on Human and Peoples’ Rights*, its jurisdiction “shall extend to all cases and disputes submitted to it concerning the interpretation and application of the Charter, this

³¹ Bruno Simma and Theodore Kill, “Harmonizing Investment Protection and International Human Rights: First Steps Towards a Methodology” in Christina Binder, Ursula Kriebaum, August Reinisch, and Stephan Wittich, eds, *International Investment Law for the 21st Century: Essays in Honour of Christoph Schreuer* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009) 678 at 682.

³² *European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, Europ TS No 5 at art 19, 213 UNTS 211 [*European Convention*].

³³ *Protocol to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, 20 March 1952, 213 UNTS 221 at art 5; *Protocol No. 4 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms securing certain rights and freedoms other than those already included in the Convention and in the First Protocol thereto*, 16 September 1963, 1496 UNTS 263 at art 6; *Protocol No. 6 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms concerning the Abolition of the Death Penalty*, 28 April 1983, 1496 UNTS 281 at art 6; *Protocol No. 7 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, 22 November 1984, 1525 UNTS 195 at art 7; *Protocol No. 12 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, 4 November 2000, 2465 UNTS 207 at art 3; *Protocol No. 13 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms concerning the abolition of the death penalty in all circumstances*, 3 May 2002, 2246 UNTS 112 at art 5.

³⁴ *American Convention*, *supra* note 13 at art 62.3.

³⁵ Additional Protocol to the American Convention on Human Rights in the Area of Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights “Protocol of San Salvador”, 17 November 1988, OASTS 69 at art 19.6, (1989) 28 ILM 156; Inter-American Convention on the Prevention, Punishment and Eradication of Violence Against Women “Convention of Belém do Pará”, 9 June 1994, (1994) 33 ILM 1534 at art 19 [CBP].

Protocol and any other relevant Human Rights instrument ratified by the States concerned.”³⁶ Once the African Court on Human Rights and the African Court of Justice merge by virtue of the entry into force of the *2008 Protocol on the Statute of the African Court of Justice and Human Rights*, its human rights jurisdiction will be just as ample as it concerns: “the provision or provisions of the African Charter on Human and Peoples’ Rights, the Charter on the Rights and Welfare of the Child, Protocol to the African Charter on Human and Peoples’ Rights on the Rights of Women in Africa or any other relevant human rights instrument, ratified by the State concerned.”³⁷

It is beyond the scope of this chapter to enumerate all the rights protected in each system. It suffices to say that the action of international human rights courts would theoretically be delimited by the specific content of a given obligation in accordance with the human rights treaty that provides for their respective jurisdiction, and the choices that the respective court makes as to the interpretation of the obligations contained in those treaties. This section deals with a subset of these choices, specifically those that involve the use of a source of law external to the competence *ratione materiae* of the courts.

For example, the Inter-American Court recently decided in the case of *Case of Atala Riffo and daughters v. Chile* [hereinafter, *Atala Riffo*], that Article 1.1 of the American Convention also prohibits discrimination on basis of

³⁶ *Protocol to the African Charter on Human and Peoples’ Rights on the Establishment of an African Court on Human and Peoples’ Rights*, 10 June 1998, (1997) 9 Afr J Int’l & Comp L 953 at art 3.

³⁷ *Protocol on the Statute of the African Court of Justice and Human Rights*, 1 July 2008, 48 ILM 317 at annex, art 34 (not in force).

sexual orientation.³⁸ The IACHR arrived at that conclusion after quoting the interpretation that the European Court gave to Article 14 of the European Convention in two cases.³⁹ The Inter-American Court also reviewed recommendations and general comments of U.N. treaty-based bodies for the protection of human rights such as the HRC, the Committee on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights, the Committee on the Rights of the Child, the Committee against Torture, and the Committee on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women,⁴⁰ as well as other documents from the U.N. Charter-based bodies for the protection of human rights.⁴¹ Finally the Court also quoted a statement read at a Plenary Meeting of the U.N. General Assembly by the Permanent Representative of Argentina, on behalf of sixty-six Member States,⁴² as a explanation of a vote under the rules of procedure of the Assembly,⁴³ but incorrectly identified it as a “Declaration on Human Rights, Sexual Orientation, and Gender Identity adopted by the Assembly.”⁴⁴ To sum it up, the IACHR stated:

Bearing in mind the general obligations to respect and guarantee the rights established in Article 1.1 of the American Convention, the interpretation

³⁸ *Case of Atala Riffo and daughters (Chile)* (2012), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 239 [*Atala Riffo*].

³⁹ *Ibid* at 87; the cases specifically quoted are: *Salgueiro Da Silva Mouta v Portugal*, No 33290/96, (2001) 31 EHRR 47 at para 28; *Clift v United Kingdom*, No 7205/07, 13 July 2003 at para 57.

⁴⁰ *Atala Riffo*, *ibid* at para 88-89.

⁴¹ *Ibid* at para 90.

⁴² UNGAOR, 63th Sess, 70 Mtg, UN Doc A/63/PV.70 (2008) at p 30; see also *Letter dated 18 December 2008 from the Permanent Representatives of Argentina, Brazil, Croatia, France, Gabon, Japan, the Netherlands and Norway to the United Nations addressed to the President of the General Assembly*, UNGAOR, 63th Sess, UN Doc A/63/635 (2008).

⁴³ *Rules of Procedure of the General Assembly, embodying amendments and additions adopted by the General Assembly up to September 2007*, UNGAOR, UN doc A/520/Rev.17 at rule 88.

⁴⁴ *Atala Riffo*, *supra* note 45 at para 90.

criteria set forth in Article 29 of that Convention, the provisions of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties, and the standards established by the European Court and the mechanisms of the United Nations, the Inter-American Court establishes that the sexual orientation of persons is a category protected by the Convention.⁴⁵

While Article 1.1 of the Convention does not mention sexual orientation as a category specifically protected against discrimination, it does prohibit discrimination on the basis of “any other social condition.” With due regard to the obligation of the Inter-American Court to give reasons for its judgments,⁴⁶ I find it curious that IACHR made use of so many instruments and cases external to the Inter-American System for the protection of human rights in order to support their conclusion. Considering that the list provided in Article 1.1 of the American Convention is open to categories not already mentioned, it would not have been problematic to justify the findings of the IACHR on the basis of an interpretation emphasizing teleological elements.⁴⁷ For instance, the Court could have made use of its own jurisprudence establishing that “when interpreting the Convention it is always necessary to choose the alternative that is most favourable to protection of the rights enshrined in said treaty.”⁴⁸

⁴⁵ *Ibid* at 91.

⁴⁶ *American Convention*, *supra* note 13 at art 66.1.

⁴⁷ “According to the teleological principle, a treaty must be interpreted-and not only interpreted, but as it were assisted or supplemented-by reference to its objects, principles, and purposes, as declared, known, or to be presumed. In this way, gaps can be filled, corrections made, texts expanded or supplemented, always so long as this is consistent with, or in furtherance of, the objects, principles, and purposes in question”, Gerald G. Fitzmaurice, “Law and Procedure of the International Court of Justice: Treaty Interpretation and Certain Other Treaty Points” (1951) 28 *Brit YB Int'l L* 1 at 8; see also Francis G. Jacobs, “Varieties of Approach to Treaty Interpretation: With Special Reference to the Draft Convention on the Law of Treaties before the Vienna Diplomatic Conference” (1969) 18 *ICLQ* 318 at 319.

⁴⁸ *Case of the Mapiripán Massacre (Colombia)* (2005), Inter-Am Cr HR (Ser C) No. 134, at para 106 [*Mapiripán Massacre*].

In order to advance a particular interpretation of the American Convention, the Inter-American Court made use, in *Atala Riffo*, of non binding instruments and the case law and documents of institutions which were developing standards in treaties not belonging to the Inter-American System. All of these instruments, which are outside the material competence of the Inter-American Court, expand on general obligations similar to those found in the American Convention and develop in detail the issue under discussion by the IACHR. However, these instruments remain external to the legal framework on which the Inter-American Court is mandated to operate. As Samson has put it:

the law objectively applicable between the parties in dispute is not judicially cognizable in its totality when the jurisdiction to consider the applicable law is limited. This is the case because the authority attached to the judicial determination of the meaning of law is a function of the jurisdiction of the tribunal.⁴⁹

As noted above, the Inter-American Court has made use of external sources in its judgments on the basis of interpretative rules applicable to the American Convention.⁵⁰ Specifically in *Atala Riffo*, the IACHR referred to the interpretative rules found in the *VCLT* and Article 29 of the American Convention. Before analysing further the nature of the interpretative process followed by the international human rights courts, it is necessary to discuss the

⁴⁹ Mélanie Samson, “High Hopes, Scant Resources: A Word of Scepticism about the Anti-Fragmentation Function of Article 31(3)(c) of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties” (2011) 24 *Leiden J Int’l L* 701 at 709-710.

⁵⁰ Similarly, “[t]he [European] Court’s consideration of external sources is dependent to a large extent on the ECHR interpretation process developed by the Court over the years”, Magdalena Forowicz, *The Reception of International Law in the European Court of Human Rights* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010) at 4.

content of the rules of interpretation and their reception in the case law of the Courts.

Initially, I must point out that the *VCLT*, as conventional law, does not apply to the American Convention. Since the American Convention was concluded over a decade before the *VCLT* entered into force, it does not fulfil the rule of non-retroactivity of the *VCLT*.⁵¹ However, it is considered that certain provisions of the *VCLT* reflect customary treaty law, among them those applicable to the interpretation of treaties.⁵² Therefore, the customary rule on the interpretation of treaties, as codified in the *VCLT* provides:

General rule of interpretation

1. A treaty shall be interpreted in good faith in accordance with the ordinary meaning to be given to the terms of the treaty in their context and in the light of its object and purpose.
2. The context for the purpose of the interpretation of a treaty shall comprise, in addition to the text, including its preamble and annexes:
 - (a) any agreement relating to the treaty which was made between all the parties in connection with the conclusion of the treaty;

⁵¹ *VCLT*, *supra* note 11 at art 4.

⁵² *Case concerning the question whether the re-evaluation of the German Mark in 1961 and 1969 constitutes a case for application of the clause in article 2 (e) of Annex I A of the 1953 Agreement on German External Debts between Belgium, France, Switzerland, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the United States of America on the one hand and the Federal Republic of Germany on the other* (1980), XIX RIAA 67 at para 16 (arbitrators: Erik Castrén, Karl Arndt, Marc J. Robinson, Hedwig Maier, Maurice E. Bathurst, Albert D. Monguilan, Wilhelm A. Kewenig); *Arbitral Award of 31 July 1989 (Guinea-Bissau v. Senegal)*, [1991] ICJ Rep 53 at para 48; *Territorial Dispute (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya v. Chad)*, [1994] ICJ Rep 6 at para 41; *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain)*, Jurisdiction and Admissibility, [1995] ICJ Rep 6 at para 33; *Oil Platforms (Islamic Republic of Iran v. United States of America)*, Preliminary Objection, [1996] ICJ Rep 803 at para 23; *Kasikilil-Sedudu Island (Botswana v. Namibia)*, [1999] ICJ Rep 1045 at para 18; *LaGrand (Germany v. United States of America)*, Judgment, [2001] ICJ Rep 466 at para 99; *Sovereignty over Pulau Ligitan and Pulau Sipadan (Indonesia v Malaysia)*, Judgment, [2002] ICJ Rep 625 at para 37; *Award in the Arbitration regarding the Iron Rhine ("Ijzeren Rijn") Railway between the Kingdom of Belgium and the Kingdom of the Netherlands* (2005), XXVII RIAA 35 at para 45 (arbitrators: Judge Rosalyn Higgins, Professor Guy Schrans, Judge Bruno Simma, Professor Alfred H.A. Soons, Judge Peter Tomka) [*Iron Rhine*]; *Certain Questions of Mutual Assistance in Criminal Matters (Djibouti v France)*, Judgment, [2008] ICJ Rep 177 at para 112.

(b) any instrument which was made by one or more parties in connection with the conclusion of the treaty and accepted by the other parties as an instrument related to the treaty.

3. There shall be taken into account, together with the context:

(a) any subsequent agreement between the parties regarding the interpretation of the treaty or the application of its provisions;

(b) any subsequent practice in the application of the treaty which establishes the agreement of the parties regarding its interpretation;

(c) any relevant rules of international law applicable in the relations between the parties.

4. A special meaning shall be given to a term if it is established that the parties so intended.⁵³

However, the totality of the interpretation rule is not relevant for the purposes of this chapter. The focus of this section is the afore-cited paragraph (3)(c), which provides that other relevant rules of international law applicable between the parties shall be taken into account together with the context at the moment of interpretation. The ILC has stated that “article 31 (3) (c) may be taken to express what may be called the principle of ‘systemic Integration’,⁵⁴ which “points to a need to take into account the normative environment more widely.”⁵⁵ According to McLachlan:

The foundation of this principle is that treaties are themselves creatures of international law. However wide their subject matter, they are all nevertheless limited in scope and are predicated for their existence and operation on being part of the international law system.⁵⁶

⁵³ *VCLT*, *supra* note 11 at art 31.3.

⁵⁴ *Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*, *supra* note 12 at para 413.

⁵⁵ *Ibid* at para 415.

⁵⁶ McLachlan, *supra* note 12 at 280

The first *express* use of the principle by the ICJ is found in the 2003 *Oil Platforms Case*.⁵⁷ After considering the aforementioned Article, the ICJ was of the view that “application of the relevant rules of international law relating to this question thus forms an integral part of the task of interpretation entrusted to the Court.”⁵⁸ In the specific case, it meant having regard to the customary and conventional law on the use of force, when interpreting the clauses of the *Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights between the United States and Iran*.⁵⁹ Moreover, Article 31(3)(c) has recently been used by the ICJ to interpret the content of a treaty in light of another treaty.⁶⁰

Scholars have argued that Article 31(3)(c) of the *VCLT* was a forgotten clause up until the ICJ made use of it in 2003.⁶¹ However, this may be true only as far as general international courts and arbitral tribunals are concerned. Both the Inter-American and the European Court of Human Rights have recognised in unequivocal terms the applicability of the general rule of interpretation codified in

⁵⁷ Orakhelashvili has argued that “it was applied by the International Court of Justice in the Namibia case”, Alexander Orakhelashvili, “Restrictive Interpretation of Human Rights Treaties in the Recent Jurisprudence of the European Court of Human Rights” (2003) 14:3 EJIL 529 at 536; indeed, when discussing the *Mandate for South West Africa*, the Court was of the view that “its interpretation cannot remain unaffected by the subsequent development of law, through the Charter of the United Nations and by way of customary law” *Legal Consequences for States of the Continued Presence of South Africa in Namibia (South West Africa) notwithstanding Security Council Resolution 276 (1970)*, Advisory Opinion, [1971] ICJ Rep 16. at para 53 (reprinted in 10 ILM 677).

⁵⁸ *Oil Platforms (Islamic Republic of Iran v. United States of America)*, [2003] ICJ Rep 161 at para 41.

⁵⁹ *Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights between the United States and Iran*, 15 August 1955, 284 UNTS 93.

⁶⁰ *Mutual Assistance in Criminal Matters*, *supra* note 52 at para 112.

⁶¹ See e.g. McLachlan, *supra* note 12 at 279-280; see also Philippe Sands, “Treaty, Custom and the Cross-fertilization of International Law” (1998) 1 Yale Human Rts & Dev LJ 85 at 87; Orakhelashvili, *supra* note 57 at 536.

the *VCLT* to their respective regional treaties.⁶² In fact, both Courts have specifically recognised the value of paragraph 3(c) before *Oil Platforms*.⁶³

In the context of the European Court, it has been noted that “[t]he most influential principle in terms of reception of international law has been the rule contained in Article 31(3)(c) of the *VCLT*”.⁶⁴ On this point, the European Court has stated that:

[T]he [European] Convention has to be interpreted in the light of the rules set out in the Vienna Convention of 23 May 1969 on the Law of Treaties, and that Article 31(3)(c) of that treaty indicates that account is to be taken of “any relevant rules of international law applicable in the relations between the parties”. The Convention, in including Article 6, cannot be interpreted in a vacuum. The Court must be mindful of the Convention’s special character as a human rights treaty, and it must also take the relevant rules of international law into account. The Convention should so far as possible be interpreted in harmony with other rules of international law of which it forms part...⁶⁵

⁶² See e.g. *Golder v. the United Kingdom* (1975), 18 Eur Ct HR (Ser A) at para 29; *Johnston and Others v. Ireland*, 112 Eur Ct HR (Ser A) at para 51; *Lithgow and Others v. the United Kingdom*, 102 Eur Ct HR (Ser A) at paras 114 and 117; *Witold Litwa v. Poland*, No 26629/95, ECHR 2000-III at para §§ 57-59; “Other treaties” subject to the advisory jurisdiction of the Court (Art. 64 *American Convention on Human Rights*) (1982), Advisory Opinion OC-01/82, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 1, at para 33.

⁶³ For example, *Al-Adsani v. the United Kingdom* [GC], No 35763/97, [2001] 34 EHRR 11 at para 55 [*Al-Adsani*]; *Case of the “Street Children” (Villagrán-Morales et al.) (Guatemala)* (1999) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 63, at para 192 [*Street Children*].

⁶⁴ Forowicz, *supra* note 50 at 13.

⁶⁵ *Al-Adsani*, *supra* note 63 at para 55; see also *Loizidou v. Turkey*, No 15318/89, (1997) 23 EHRR 513 at para 43 [*Loizidou*]; *Georgia v Russia* (dec), No 38263/08, (2012) 54 E.H.R.R. SE10 at para 72 (the European Convention shall “be interpreted insofar as possible in the light of the general principles of international law”) [*Georgia v Russia*]; *Banković and others v Belgium and 16 Other Contracting States*, No 52207/99, (2001) XII Reports 333 at para 43; *Saadi v. the United Kingdom* [GC], No. 13229/03, at para 62; *Bosphorus Hava Yolları Turizm ve Ticaret Anonim Şirketi (Bosphorus Airways) v. Ireland* [GC], 45036/98, ECHR 2005-VI at para 150; *Case of Hirsi Jamaa and others v. Italy*, No 27765/09, (2012) 55 EHRR 21 at paras 170-171.

Forowicz has noted that explicit references to Article 31(3)(c) in the case law of the ECHR are scarce.⁶⁶ However, she argues that “once the Court incorporated this provision into its case law, it no longer felt the need to refer to it explicitly in subsequent decisions.”⁶⁷

On the other side of the Atlantic, the Inter-American Court, since its first judgment, has used Article 31 of the *VCLT* to sustain that “[t]he [American] Convention must, therefore, be interpreted so as to give it its full meaning and to enable the system for the protection of human rights entrusted to the Commission and the Court to attain its ‘appropriate effects’.”⁶⁸ That is, the Inter-American Court has been of the view that although it

lacks competence to declare that a State is internationally responsible for the violation of international treaties that do not grant it such competence, it can observe that certain acts or omissions that violate human rights, pursuant to the treaties that they do have competence to apply, also violate other international instruments for the protection of the individual.⁶⁹

⁶⁶ Forowicz, *supra* note 50 at 13.

⁶⁷ *Ibid*; The ILC has suggested that in certain circumstances reference to Article 31(3)(c) is not need: “customary law, general principles of law and general treaty provisions form the interpretative background for specific treaty provisions and it often suffices to refer to them to attain systemic integration”, *Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*, *supra* note 12 at para 421.

⁶⁸ *Case of Velásquez-Rodríguez, (Honduras)*, (1987), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 1, at para 30 (Preliminary Objections); see also *Case of the Ituango Massacres (Colombia)* (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 148, at para 156 (“the interpretation of a treaty must take into account not only the agreements and instruments related to the treaty (paragraph 2 of Article 31 of the Vienna Convention), but also the system of which it is part (paragraph 3 of Article 31 of said Convention)”) [*Ituango Massacres*]; *Case of the Indigenous Community Yakye Axa (Paraguay)* (2005) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 125, at para 126 [*Yakye Axa*]; *Case of Tibi (Ecuador)* (2004) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 114, at para 144 [*Tibi*]; *Street Children*, *supra* note 63 at para 192.

⁶⁹ *Case of Bámaca-Velásquez (Guatemala)* (2000), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 70, at para 115 [*Bámaca-Velásquez*].

Furthermore, Inter-American Court has expanded the scope of the principle of systemic integration,⁷⁰ and applied the customary interpretation rule together with Article 29 of the American Convention,⁷¹ which states that:

No provision of this Convention shall be interpreted as:

- a. permitting any State Party, group, or person to suppress the enjoyment or exercise of the rights and freedoms recognised in this Convention or to restrict them to a greater extent than is provided for herein;
- b. restricting the enjoyment or exercise of any right or freedom recognised by virtue of the laws of any State Party or by virtue of another convention to which one of the said states is a party;
- c. precluding other rights or guarantees that are inherent in the human personality or derived from representative democracy as a form of government; or
- d. excluding or limiting the effect that the American Declaration of the Rights and Duties of Man and other international acts of the same nature may have.⁷²

On the basis of paragraph (d) of the aforementioned Article 29 of the American Convention, the IACHR has invoked specifically the content of the American Declaration of the Rights and Duties of Man in order “to construe [‘interpret’ in the Spanish version] the Articles of the American Convention.”⁷³ However, the

⁷⁰ *Case of Apitz Barbera et al. (“First Court of Administrative Disputes”) (Venezuela)* (2008), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 182, at para 217 (“pursuant to subparagraph (b) of the Article, the Court has construed the guarantees contained in the Convention in accordance with the standards established in other international instruments”) [*Apitz Barbera*].

⁷¹ See, e.g. *Yakye Axa*, *supra* note 68 at para 125 (“Previously this Court as well as the European Court of Human Rights have asserted that human rights are live instruments, whose interpretation must go hand in hand with evolution of the times and of current living conditions. Said evolutionary interpretation is consistent with the general rules of interpretation embodied in Article 29 of the American Convention, as well as those set forth in the Vienna Convention on Treaty Law.”)

⁷² *American Convention*, *supra* note 13 at art 29; the Commission has occasionally called Article 29 the “most-favorable-to-the-individual-clause”, as it “provides that no provision of the American Convention shall be interpreted as ‘restricting the enforcement or exercise of any right or freedom recognized by virtue of the laws of any State Party of another convention which one of the said states is a party’”, *Juan Carlos Abella v. Argentina (La Tablada)* (1997), Inter-Am Comm HR No 24/98, at para 164.

⁷³ *Case of Bueno-Alves (Argentina)* (2007), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 164, at para 60 (Based on

Court has rejected the argument that Article 29(d), read in conjunction with the Inter-American Democratic Charter, another non-binding instrument adopted by the OAS General Assembly, allows the Court to infer a right to democracy in the Inter-American System.⁷⁴

The reception of the systemic integration principle by the international human rights courts must be analysed in the context of the concept of evolutive interpretation of treaties. Since 1978, the European Court has been of the view that the European Convention is a “living instrument which (...) must be interpreted in the light of present-day conditions.”⁷⁵ That is, when interpreting a right in the European Convention, the ECHR takes into account the emergence of consensus among States parties on a particular topic.⁷⁶ The Inter-American Court

the foregoing, the Court considers that the American Declaration may be applied in the instant contentious case, if deemed appropriate, to construe the Articles of the American Convention which the Commission and the representative consider that have been violated) [*Bueno-Alves*]; see also *Interpretation of the American Declaration of the Rights and Duties of Man within the Framework of Article 64 of the American Convention on Human Rights* (1989), Advisory Opinion OC-10/89, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 10, at paras. 46-47 (“[G]iven the provisions of Article 29(d), these States cannot escape the obligations they have as members of the OAS under the Declaration [...]. That the Declaration is not a treaty does not, then, lead to the conclusion that it does not have legal effect, nor that the Court lacks the power to interpret it within the framework of the principles set out above”); see also Lucas Lixinski, “Treaty Interpretation by the Inter-American Court of Human Rights: Expansionism at the Service of the Unity of International Law” (2010) 21:3 EJIL 585 at 603 (In his view, “The Court has systematically invoked treaties outside the Inter-American system as a means to expand its jurisdiction, using Article 29 of the American Convention as a catapult for expanding its mandate”, I however only partially agree as he seems to disregard the role that Article 31(3)(c) of the *VCLT* has played in the jurisprudence of the Court).

⁷⁴ *Apitz Barbera*, *supra* note 70 at paras 216-223.

⁷⁵ *Tyrer v. United Kingdom*, Ser A No 26, (1979-1980) 2 EHRR 1 at para 31.

⁷⁶ “The concept of European consensus in the case law of the ECtHR may be defined as a general agreement among the majority of Member States of the Council of Europe about certain rules and principles identified through comparative research of national and international law and practice”, Kanstantsin Dzehtsiarou, “European Consensus and the Evolutive Interpretation of the European Convention on Human Rights” (2011) 12 German LJ 1730 at 1733.

has adopted the same views with regard to the American Convention.⁷⁷ The concept of evolutive interpretation (also called a principle,⁷⁸ method⁷⁹ or tool⁸⁰) is often considered a deviation from the general rules of interpretation due to the special character of human rights treaties.⁸¹ However, the argument has been made that the interpretation of human rights treaties do not “require different rules, but simply a reasonable understanding of the ‘object and purpose’ of the respective treaty when applying the general rule”.⁸² Moreover, in the context of studying the impact of human rights in general international law, a commentator

⁷⁷ *The Right to Information on Consular Assistance in the framework of the guarantees of the Due Process of Law* (1999), Advisory Opinion OC-16/99, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 16, at para 114.

⁷⁸ Yutaka Arai, “The Margin of Appreciation Doctrine in the Jurisprudence of Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights” (1998) 16 Neth Q Hum Rts 41 at 51; Ernst-Ulrich Petersmann, “Human Rights, International Economic Law and ‘Constitutional Justice’” (2008) 19:4 EJIL 769 at 779; Luzius Wildhaber, “European Court of Human Rights” (2002) 40 Can YB Int’l L 309 at 311.

⁷⁹ George Letsas, *A Theory of Interpretation of the European Convention on Human Rights* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007) at 75; Malgosia Fitzmaurice, “The Tale of Two Judges: Sir Hersch Lauterpacht and Sir Gerald Fitzmaurice Human Rights and the Interpretation of Treaties” (2008) 61 Rev Hell D I 125 at 126; Vassilis P. Tzevelekos, “The Use of Article 31(3)(c) of the VCLT in the Case Law of the ECtHR: An Effective Anti-Fragmentation Tool or a Selective Loophole for the Reinforcement of Human Rights Teleology? Between Evolution and Systemic Integration” (2010) 31 Mich J Int’l L 621 at 634-635; Paolo Palchetti, “Interpreting ‘Generic Terms’: Between Respect for the Parties’ Original Intention and the Identification of the Ordinary Meaning”, in Nerina Boschiero, Tullio Scovazzi, Cesare Pitea and Chiara Ragni, eds, *International Courts and the Development of International Law: Essays in Honour of Tullio Treves* (The Hague: T.M.C. Asser Press, 2012) 91 at 91.

⁸⁰ Dzehtsiarou, *supra* note 76 at 1731.

⁸¹ *Soering v. United Kingdom*, No. 14038/88, (1989) 161 Eur Ct HR (Ser A) at para. 87; in aspects of treaty law other than interpretation, the Court has held similar views, see *Belilos v. Switzerland*, No 10328/83, (1988) 132 Eur Ct HR at para 60; *Loizidou*, *supra* note 75 at para 67; see also *RosInvest Company UK Limited v. Russian Federation*, [2007] IIC 315 at para 40 (Arbitration Institute of the Stockholm Chamber of Commerce) (arbitrators: Prof. Dr. Böckstiegel, The Rt. Hon. Lord Steyn, Sir Franklin Berman KCMG, QC).

⁸² Oliver Dörr, “Article 31. General rule of interpretation”, in Oliver Dörr and Kirsten Schmalenbach, eds, *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 2012) 521 at 536; in the context of the ECHR, see also Rietiker, *supra* note 10 at 276 (“the [European] Court’s approach can be regarded as a proper application of the VCLT, and for this reason there is absolutely no need to have recourse to the doctrine of a treaty *sui generis* as far as the ECHR is concerned”).

has expressed the view that the evolutionary interpretation is not unique to human rights treaties, as its use is consistent with the general rule of interpretation.⁸³ Indeed it has been noted that although the act creative of a right is subject to the law in force at the time of its creation, “its continued manifestation, shall follow the conditions required by the evolution of law.”⁸⁴ Both the ICJ⁸⁵ and arbitral tribunals⁸⁶ have applied evolutionary interpretation to treaties in subjects other than human rights law.

Kleinlein has noted that:

Based on the practice of international courts in applying Article 31(3)(c) VLCT, two different relationships between “external” law and the treaties being interpreted can be distinguished: first, courts determine the meaning of a discrete or individual term appearing in a treaty by recourse to external law, referring to the normative content of the external rule to clarify the meaning of a specific term as used in the treaty. Second, external law may exert a sort of “gravitational pull” on a treaty rule, resulting in a treaty interpretation that coheres more closely with the external rule.⁸⁷

⁸³ Christoffersen, *supra* note 22 at 37.

⁸⁴ *Island of Palmas case (Netherlands, USA)* (1928), II RIAA 829 at 845 (arbitrator: Max Huber); see also Institut de Droit International, “The Intertemporal Problem in Public International Law”, Session of Wiesbaden – 1975, at Art. 1 online: Institut de Droit International <http://www.idi-iil.org/idiE/resolutionsE/1975_wies_01_en.pdf> (“Any interpretation of a treaty must take into account all relevant rules of international law which apply between the parties at the time of application”).

⁸⁵ *Dispute regarding Navigational and Related Rights (Costa Rica v. Nicaragua)*, [2009] ICJ Rep 213 at paras 66 and 71; see also *Aegean Sea Continental Shelf (Greece v. Turkey)*, [1978] ICJ Rep 3 at para 77; see also Bruno Simma “Human Rights before the International Court of Justice: Community Interest Coming to Life?” in Holger Hestermeyer, et al, *Coexistence, cooperation and solidarity: Liber Amicorum Rüdiger Wolfrum* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2012) 577 at 600 (“I would submit that the way in which the ICJ engaged in an exercise of dynamic, or evolutionary, treaty interpretation in its recent Judgment on Navigational and Related Rights on the San Juan River between Costa Rica and Nicaragua bodes well in this regard and may indicate the willingness of the Court to test the application of progressive traits originally developed in specialized human rights jurisprudence to other branches of international law”).

⁸⁶ *Iron Rhine, supra* note 52 at para 84; *Merrill & Ring Forestry LP v Canada*, [2010] IIC 427 at para 190 (ICSID) (arbitrators: Professor Francisco Orrego Vicuña, Professor Kenneth W. Dam, J. William Rowley QC).

⁸⁷ Thomas Kleinlein, “Judicial Lawmaking by Judicial Restraint? The Potential of Balancing in

The use of article 31(3)(c) by the international human rights courts has been in line with the second relationship above described. Specifically, in *Atala Rifo*, the result of the interpretative operation was to construct the meaning of Article 1.1 of the American Convention in the same sense as the standards established by universal and European bodies in the interpretation of their respective treaties.⁸⁸

However, scholars have been cautious in when discussing the notion that norms external to the jurisdiction of a tribunal can have such effect in the interpretation of a treaty. Some have warned that the use of such interpretative methods could overreach the jurisdiction of a particular court,⁸⁹ and may constitute direct application of external norms⁹⁰ or modification of the interpreted treaty.⁹¹ In this regard, Orakhelashvili is of the view that:

the purpose of interpreting by reference to ‘relevant rules’ is, normally, not to defer the provisions being interpreted to the scope and effect of those ‘relevant rules,’ but to clarify the content of the former by referring to the latter. ‘Relevant rules’ may not, generally speaking, override or limit the scope or effect of a provision for whose clarification they are referred.⁹²

The ILC does not share such a view, as it has categorically stated that “although a tribunal may only have jurisdiction in regard to a particular

International Economic Law”, 12:5 Ger LJ 1141 at 1158.

⁸⁸ *Atala Rifo*, supra note 45 at para 91.

⁸⁹ McLachlan, supra note 12 at 288; see also Duncan French, “Treaty Interpretation and the Incorporation of Extranous Legal Rules” (2006) 55 ICLQ 281 at 287.

⁹⁰ Philippe Sands & Jeffery Commission, “Treaty, Custom and Time: Interpretation/Application?” in Malgosia Fitzmaurice, Olufemi Elias & Panos Merkouris, eds, *Treaty Interpretation and the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties: 30 Years on* (Leiden: Koninklijke Brill, 2010) 39 at 41.

⁹¹ Simma and Kill, supra note 31 at 692-694.

⁹² Orakhelashvili, supra note 57 at 537.

instrument, it must always *interpret* and *apply* that instrument in its relationship to its normative environment — that is to say “other” international law.”⁹³ On the issue of actual meaning of interpretation in treaty law, Lord McNair has noted that:

Strictly speaking, when the meaning of the treaty is clear, it is ‘applied’, not ‘interpreted’. Interpretation is a secondary process which only comes into play when it is impossible to make sense of the plain terms of the treaty or when they are susceptible of different meanings.⁹⁴

In that sense, “[i]nterpretation is a legal operation designed to determine the precise meaning of a rule, but it cannot change its meaning.”⁹⁵ Although Article 31(3)(c) of the *VCLT* provides for recourse to other rules of international law as a means of interpreting the text of a treaty, we should not lose sight of the fact that “the mere presence of the ‘relevant rules’ of international law does not mean that they have to be applied as if they formed part of treaty relations.”⁹⁶ While the distinction between application and interpretation is crucial,⁹⁷ it has

⁹³ *Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*, *supra* note 12 at para 423.

⁹⁴ Arnold McNair, *The Law of Treaties* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1961) at 365.

⁹⁵ *Case concerning a boundary dispute between Argentina and Chile concerning the delimitation of the frontier line between boundary post 62 and Mount Fitzroy* (1994), XXII RIAA 3 at para 75 (Arbitrators: Mr. Rafael Nieto Navia, Mr. Reynaldo Galindo Pohl, Mr. Santiago Benadava, Mr. Julio A. Barberis and Mr. Pedro Nikken); It is noted that the ICJ has also recognised the difference by stating in the *Kasikili-Sedudu Islands* that the Special Agreement providing for its *seisin* “in referring to the ‘rules and principles of international law’, not only authorises the Court to interpret the 1890 Treaty in the light of those rules and principles but also to apply those rules and principles independently”, *Kasikili-Sedudu Island (Botswana v. Namibia)*, [1999] ICJ Rep 1045 at para 91.

⁹⁶ Alexander Orakhelashvili, *The Interpretation of Acts and Rules in Public International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009) at 366.

⁹⁷ In *Pulp Mills*, the ICJ stated: “In the interpretation of the 1975 Statute, taking account of relevant rules of international law applicable in the relations between the Parties, whether these are rules of general international law or contained in multilateral conventions to which the two States are parties, nevertheless has no bearing on the scope of the jurisdiction conferred on the Court

been argued — in the context of Article 31(3)(c) — that there is no easy way to determine when the interpretation by reference to other rules becomes application.⁹⁸ Kammerhofer has a rather extreme view on the matter: he is of the opinion that “systemic integration is not about interpretation properly speaking”, as it constitutes “a technique for incorporating external norms into the norms of a treaty.”⁹⁹

The Inter-American Court has respected the distinction between application and interpretation. In its 30-plus years of existence, none of its over 250 judgments in contentious cases has mentioned in the operative part any legal instrument that the IACHR is not authorised to apply. However, *Atala Riffo* is a clear example in which several international instruments outside the jurisdiction of the Inter-American Court — even non-binding ones — assisted in delimiting the scope of the obligations in the American Convention and other Inter-American instruments providing for its jurisdiction. Neuman has specifically discussed the interpretative methods of the Inter-American Court and noted that the “notion of an ever-expanding ‘corpus juris’ of binding and non-binding norms available for consideration in the regulation of states underlies much of the Court’s practice in interpreting the [American Convention]”¹⁰⁰ He has questioned

under Article 60 of the 1975 Statute, which remains confined to disputes concerning the interpretation or applications of the Statute.”, *Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay (Argentina v. Uruguay)*, [2010] ICJ Rep 14 at para 66; see also French, *supra* note 89 at 290.

⁹⁸ Sands & Commission, *supra* note 90 at 41 and 58.

⁹⁹ Jörg Kammerhofer, “Systemic Integration, Legal Theory and the International Law Commission”, 19 Finnish YB Int’l L 157 at p 13.

¹⁰⁰ Gerald L. Neuman, “Import, Export, and Regional Consent in the Inter-American Court of Human Rights” (2008) 19:1 EJIL 101 at 114.

whether Article 31 of the *VCLT* sustains the extensive use of the *CRC*,¹⁰¹ or if Article 29 of the American Convention does authorise the use of global non-binding norms.¹⁰² As for Article 29, he is of the view that “any consent expressed in this provision would appear to be limited to actual treaty obligations of OAS member states, and would not extend to the importation of European regional norms or global soft law.”¹⁰³

It is worth noting that the ILC *Conclusions on the topic of Fragmentation of International Law* [hereinafter, *Conclusions*] has been criticised precisely for advancing the principle of systemic integration in a manner that blurs the distinction between application and interpretation and encouraging the use of external sources.¹⁰⁴ The critique is not totally undeserved, as the Report of the Study Group accompanying the *Conclusions* suggests that it may be impossible to distinguish between application and interpretation in the context of Article 31(3)(c).¹⁰⁵ However, the ILC discussed Article 31(3)(c) as a technique for the

¹⁰¹ *Ibid* at 112.

¹⁰² *Ibid* at fn. 68.

¹⁰³ *Ibid* at 105.

¹⁰⁴ Jan Klabbers, “Reluctant Groundnorms: Articles 31(3)(c) and 42 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties and the Fragmentation of International Law” in Matthew Craven, Malgosia Fitzmaurice and Maria Vogiatzi, eds., *Time, History and International Law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2007) 141 at 159-160 (“Treaty interpretation would cease to be a search for the intentions of the parties; it would, instead, become a quasi-legislative exercise, a search for the best way to keep the system intact, and would thus be vulnerable to the criticism that it does away with what the parties may have had in mind”); see also, Anastasios Gourgourinis, “The Distinction between Interpretation and Application of Norms in International Adjudication” [2011] 2:1 *J Int’l Dispute Settlement* 31 at 37-43.

¹⁰⁵ *Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*, *supra* note 12 at fn 580.

harmonization of international law.¹⁰⁶ That is, the *Conclusions* are premised on the existence of two or more norms that are valid and applicable with respect to a given situation.¹⁰⁷ Systemic integration, from the point of view of the ILC, is an objective to be accomplished when interpreting a group of norms¹⁰⁸ that both factually cover the situation and “have a binding force in respect of the legal subjects finding themselves in the relevant situation.”¹⁰⁹ In more abstract terms, it is a requirement to integrate “a sense of coherence and meaningfulness” in the process of legal reasoning. There is, however, a tension between the nature of Article 31(3)(c) as an interpretative rule and the purpose which the ILC proposes in the *Fragmentation* study.¹¹⁰ As Simma and Kill have noted:

Deploying external rules to guide legal reasoning in other adjudicative functions may be desirable to promote coherence within international law, but such an activity must rely on a source other than Article 31(3)(c) for its normative foundation. The Vienna Convention rules of interpretation have been accepted as customary international law, but only *qua* rules of interpretation.¹¹¹

The reality is that today, sources external to the Inter-American system and the European system play an important role in the judgments of each court. Recently, the Inter-American Court noted that:

¹⁰⁶ According to the *Conclusions*, the principle of harmonization is “a generally accepted principle that when several norms bear on a single issue they should, to the extent possible, be interpreted so as to give rise to a single set of compatible obligations”, *Report of the ILC, 58th Session, supra* note 7 at para 251 (conclusion 4).

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid* at para 251 (conclusion 2).

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid* at para 251 (conclusion 12).

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid* at fn. 1.

¹¹⁰ Tzevelekos, *supra* note 79 at 631-632.

¹¹¹ Simma and Kill, *supra* note 31 at 694.

[T]he need for comprehensive protection of the individual under the Convention has led the Court to interpret its provisions through their convergence with other norms of international law, particularly with regard to the prohibition of crimes against humanity, which is *ius cogens*, without this implying that it has exceeded its powers, [...]. What the Court does, in accordance with treaty-based law and customary law, is to employ the terminology used by other branches of international law in order to assess the legal consequences of the alleged violations *vis-à-vis* the State's obligations.¹¹²

I do not believe that this is merely an issue of terminology. As the passage reproduced above and other judgments reveal,¹¹³ it is in fact an operation beyond mere interpretation which gives legal effect to both binding and non-binding instruments that are outside the scope of the jurisdiction of the Inter-American and European Courts. The reliance on the principle of systemic integration is interesting, as it has been noted in the scholarship that it simply is “a tool of interpretation not explicitly vested with the power to modify.”¹¹⁴

Five Examples

In the next subsections, I will give five examples in which international human rights courts have made use of the interpretative methods discussed above in order to expand the content of instruments that grant them jurisdiction, on the basis of instruments that do not. The examples are presented as broad areas of human rights law that have been expanded by making direct reference to the content of binding instruments, non-binding instruments or a combination of both.

¹¹² *Case of Manuel Cepeda-Vargas (Colombia)* (2010), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 213, at para. 42.

¹¹³ *Case of Perozo et al. (Venezuela)* (2009), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 195, at para 288.

¹¹⁴ Simma and Kill, *supra* note 31 at 694.

For the purposes of the next subsections it would not be enough that a human rights court cites or even quotes a given instrument. I am interested in those occasions in which the courts actually understood that the content of a given human right in one of the regional conventions incorporates an obligation expressed in an instrument external to the operation of its jurisdiction.

The Protection of Human Rights in Times of War

The relationship between international human rights law and international humanitarian law has been the subject of extensive debate in the jurisprudence of international institutions¹¹⁵ and in scholarship.¹¹⁶ Today, it is accepted that in times of war, both normative bodies apply concurrently for the protection of the individual.¹¹⁷ This is especially the case for the protection of civilians.

However, the practice of human rights institutions in incorporating the use of international humanitarian law to supplement the content of human rights instruments has been inconsistent. Such is the example of the Inter-American System. In its landmark 1997 decision in *La Tablada*, the Inter-American Commission made an extensive analysis of the relationship between international human rights law and international humanitarian law in order to conclude that “the American Convention necessarily require [sic] the Commission to take due

¹¹⁵ See e.g. *Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons Case*, Advisory Opinion, [1996] ICJ Rep 226 (reprinted in 35 ILM 809); *Legal Consequences of the Construction of a Wall in the Occupied Palestinian Territory*, Advisory Opinion, [2004] ICJ Rep 136 at paras 86-88.

¹¹⁶ See especially, René Provost, *International Human Rights and Humanitarian Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002).

¹¹⁷ *Basic Principles for the protection of civilian populations in armed conflicts*, GA Res 2675 (XXV), UNGAOR, 25th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/2675 (XXV) (1970).

notice of and, where appropriate, give legal effect to applicable humanitarian law rules.”¹¹⁸ While it is noted that the Inter-American Commission did not find a violation of the American Convention or applicable international humanitarian law in *La Tablada*, the lengthy analysis on the Commission’s competence to apply international humanitarian law constituted a decisive step forward in the application of such rules.

The Inter-American Court, however, was not of the same view in the first case that the Commission brought to it alleging a violation of the Geneva Conventions. In *Las Palmeras v. Colombia*, the Inter-American Commission sought a declaration that Colombia had violated the right to life as established in the American Convention and of common article 3 of the Geneva Conventions,¹¹⁹ due to the execution of six persons by members of the Colombian Armed Forces.¹²⁰ In the preliminary exceptions judgment of 2000, the Inter-American Court was of the view that the American Convention “has only given the Court competence to determine whether the acts or the norms of the States are compatible with the Convention itself, and not with the 1949 Geneva

¹¹⁸ *Juan Carlos Abella v. Argentina*, *supra* note 72 at para 164

¹¹⁹ *Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field (Geneva Convention I)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 31; *Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of Wounded, Sick and Shipwrecked Members of Armed Forces at Sea (Geneva Convention II)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 85; *Geneva Convention relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War (Geneva Convention III)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 135; *Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (Geneva Convention IV)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 287.

¹²⁰ Dinah Shelton, “Humanitarian Law in the Jurisprudence of the Inter-American Human Rights System” at 3 online: University of Pretoria <http://web.up.ac.za/sitefiles/file/47/15338/Humanitarian_Law_in_the_Jurisprudence.pdf>.

Conventions.”¹²¹ In the judgment, the Inter-American Court reminded the Commission in strong terms that when triggering the contentious jurisdiction of the IACHR, it “should refer specifically to rights protected by [the American] Convention” or other treaties providing for its jurisdiction.¹²² However, later that year, the IACHR clarified that *Las Palmeras* is to be read as stating “that the relevant provisions of the Geneva Conventions may be taken into consideration as elements for the interpretation of the American Convention.”¹²³

The stance of the Inter-American Court with regard to international humanitarian law seemed to soften again in 2004. In the Merits judgment of the *Case of De La Cruz-Flores v. Peru*, the IACHR noted “for information only” that the First Geneva Convention¹²⁴ as well as Additional Protocol I¹²⁵ and II¹²⁶ protect medical activities in times of war, regardless of the beneficiary.¹²⁷ Shortly after, in the *Case of the Mapiripán Massacre v. Colombia*, the IACHR made clear that Common Article 3 is “useful to interpret the Convention, in the process of

¹²¹ *Case of Las Palmeras (Colombia)* (2000), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 67, at para 33.

¹²² *Ibid* at para 34.

¹²³ *Case of Bámaca Velásquez (Guatemala)* (2000), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 70, at para 209 (in *Bamaca Velazques* and subsequent cases, the Inter-American Court stated that this was its view in *Las Palmeras*, however, a close look at the paragraphs of the judgment referred by the Court show no statement to that effect).

¹²⁴ *Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field*, *supra* note 119 at art 18.

¹²⁵ *Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and Relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts*, 8 June 1977, 1125 UNTS 3 at art 16, (1977) 16 ILM 1391.

¹²⁶ *Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and Relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts*, 8 June 1977, 1125 UNTS 609, (1977) 16 ILM 1442.

¹²⁷ *Case of De La Cruz-Flores (Peru)* (2004), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 115, at para 95 [*De La Cruz-Flores*].

establishing the responsibility of the State and other aspects of the violations alleged.”

In one of its latest decisions, the IACHR strengthened the position of international humanitarian law in the process of defining the obligations of the State by stating in the *Case of Massacre of Santo Domingo v. Colombia* that, although it could not decide that the State had violated the Geneva Convention, “the Court can observe the regulations in International Humanitarian Law, as the specific norms in the subject, in order to give specific application to the conventional rules [that is, the *American Convention*] that define the scope of the obligations of the State.”¹²⁸

As for the substantive content of their respective human rights conventions in conditions of armed conflict, both the Inter-American and European Court have expanded the content of the right to life by using the provisions of the Geneva Conventions and Additional Protocols on the protection of civilians and those *hors de combat*.¹²⁹ In general, it has been stated that the right to life: “must be interpreted insofar as possible in the light of the general principles of international law, including the rules of international humanitarian law which play an

¹²⁸ *Case of Massacre of Santo Domingo (Colombia)* (2012), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 259, at para 24 [*Santo Domingo*].

¹²⁹ *Varnava v. Turkey*, Nos 16064/90, 16065/90, 16066/90, 16068/90, 16069/90, 16070/90, 16071/90, 16072/90 and 16073/90, (2010) 50 E.H.R.R. 21 at para 185 (“in a zone of international conflict Contracting States are under obligation to protect the lives of those not, or no longer, engaged in hostilities”) [*Varnava*]; *Bámaca-Velásquez*, *supra* note 69 at para 207 (“confronted with an internal armed conflict, the State should grant those persons who are not participating directly in the hostilities or who have been placed hors de combat for whatever reason, humane treatment, without any unfavorable [sic.] distinctions”); see also Andrea Gioia, “The Role of the European Court of Human Rights in Monitoring Compliance with Humanitarian Law in Armed Conflict” in Orna Ben-Naftali, *International Humanitarian Law and International Human Rights Law* (Oxford: Oxford University press, 2011) 201 at 236-238.

indispensable and universally accepted role in mitigating the savagery and inhumanity of armed conflict.”¹³⁰ In that sense, it has also been established by both Courts that obligations of States emanating from the right to life continued to apply even where the security conditions are difficult, including in the context of armed conflict.¹³¹

Specifically, in the *Case of Varnava and others v. Turkey*, the European Court linked the right to life in the European Convention to the “the provision of medical assistance to the wounded”.¹³² The Inter-American Court has also built a connection between the right to life and the conventional and customary provisions of international humanitarian law providing for the application of the principles of distinction between civilians and combatants, proportionality and precautions in attack.¹³³ That is, an attack planned or executed in disregard of these principles could constitute a violation to the right to life of civilians, if they are affected.

The Inter-American Court has also specifically linked other rights to the content of the Geneva Conventions. It has stated that the principle of distinction between civilian and military objects as well as the prohibition of pillage, found in

¹³⁰ *Georgia v Russia*, *supra* note 65 at 72.

¹³¹ *Ibid* at para 72; *Bámaca-Velásquez*, *supra* note 69 at para 207 (“The Court considers that it has been proved that, at the time of the facts of this case, an internal conflict was taking place in Guatemala. As has previously been stated, instead of exonerating the State from its obligations to respect and guarantee human rights, this fact obliged it to act in accordance with such obligations” [references removed]); see also *Ergi v Turkey*, No 23818/94, (2001) 32 EHRR 18 at para 79 & 82; *Isayeva v Russia*, No 57950/00, (2005) 41 EHRR 38 at para 180 & 210; *Al-Skeini v. United Kingdom*, No.55721/07, (2011) 53 EHRR 18 at para 164.

¹³² *Varnava*, *supra* note 129 at para 185; *Goia*, *supra* note 129 at 237.

¹³³ *Santo Domingo*, *supra* note 128 at para 211.

both customary and conventional humanitarian law, could inform the content of the right to private property.¹³⁴ Other expansions include the right to circulation and residence and the rights of the child, but those will be dealt with in subsequent sections.

The Inter-American Court has also noted that the prohibition of torture is found not only in international human rights instruments, but also in the Geneva Conventions and its Additional Protocols I and II.¹³⁵ And while the IACHR has been of the view that in order to define the concept of torture as enshrined in the American Convention it should consider the content of all other international instruments on the topic,¹³⁶ it has never derived direct meaning from the Geneva Conventions in this regard.

As a final point in this subsection, it must be noted that when making reference to customary international humanitarian law, the Inter-American Court often quotes directly from the ICRC study on the subject,¹³⁷ without verifying the existence of *opinio juris* and practice.¹³⁸ The Court also found evidence of authoritative interpretation of the Additional Protocols to the Geneva Conventions in the commentaries prepared by the ICRC.¹³⁹

¹³⁴ *Ibid* at paras 270-272.

¹³⁵ *Bueno-Alves*, *supra* note 73 at para 77.

¹³⁶ *Ibid* at para 78.

¹³⁷ *Case of the "Las Dos Erres" Massacre (Guatemala)* (2009), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 211, at para 184 [*Las Dos Erres*]; see also, *Case of the Girls Yean and Bosico (Dominican Republic)* (2005) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 130 at 133;

¹³⁸ *Case of Gelman (Uruguay)* (2011), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 221, at para 210 [*Gelman*].

¹³⁹ *Case of Contreras et al. (El Salvador)* (2011), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 232 at fn. 158 [*Contreras*].

The Protection of Children

It has been noted in the scholarship that the Inter-American System has been particularly expansive in its interpretation of the rights of children. In the view of the IACHR, “their condition demands special protection by the [State], which must be understood as an additional right and complementary to the other rights recognised to all persons under the Convention.”¹⁴⁰ This is a particularly interesting issue considering that in the Inter-American System there is no specific treaty dealing with the rights of children, and the American Convention contains a very general provision on the rights of the child: “Every minor child has the right to the measures of protection required by his condition as a minor on the part of his family, society, and the state.”¹⁴¹

By basing itself on the principle of systemic integration, as codified in the *VCLT*, the Inter-American Court made use of the *Convention of the Rights of the Child*¹⁴² (hereinafter, *CRC*) to give content to the rights of the child in the merits decision of the case of *Street Children*:

Both the American Convention and the Convention on the Rights of the Child form part of a very comprehensive international *corpus juris* for the protection of the child that should help this Court establish the content and scope of the general provision established in Article 19 of the American Convention.¹⁴³

¹⁴⁰ *Las Dos Erres*, *supra* note 137 at para 184.

¹⁴¹ *American Convention*, *supra* note 13 at art 19.

¹⁴² *Convention on the Rights of the Child*, 20 November 1989, 1577 UNTS 3 [CRC].

¹⁴³ *Street Children*, *supra* note 63 at para 194.

I have discussed *Street Children* elsewhere¹⁴⁴ from the point of view of the State's obligation to ensure the right to life of children in the wider sense — that is, including the minimum conditions for a dignified life.¹⁴⁵ However, what is important for the purposes of this dissertation is that although the IACHR based its obligation in the American Convention, the specific content of those minimum conditions for a dignified life was constructed by making direct reference to Articles 2, 3, 6, 20, 27 and 37 of the *CRC*.¹⁴⁶

The *CRC* is not a static instrument. As with other U.N. human rights conventions, a Committee has been established for the purpose of examining the progress made by State Parties. Pursuant to its mandate, the Committee on the Rights of the Child has issued a number of general observations interpreting the scope of the obligation in that Convention. In a number of cases, the Inter-American Court has adopted the interpretation of the Committee so as to broaden the scope of rights pertaining to children in the Inter-American System.¹⁴⁷ In cases related to indigenous peoples, the Inter-American Court has taken note of the interpretation of the Committee on the Rights of the Child of the obligations found in the *CRC* and has expanded the content of Article 19 of the American

¹⁴⁴ Carlos Iván Fuentes, “Silent Wars in Our Cities: Alternatives to the Inadequacy of International Humanitarian Law to Protect Civilians during Endemic Urban Violence”, in Benjamin Perin, ed., *Modern Warfare: Armed Groups, Private Militaries, Humanitarian Organizations and the Law* (Vancouver: UBC Press, 2012) 287 at 303-304.

¹⁴⁵ *Street Children*, *supra* note 63 at para 191.

¹⁴⁶ *Ibid* at para 195 & 198.

¹⁴⁷ Besides the specific general comments specifically mentioned in this section, in developing the obligations of States concerning children, the Court has referenced the Committee on the Rights of the Child's General Comment No. 3, 5, 4, 7 and 12.

Convention on the basis of its General Comment 11.¹⁴⁸ In the case of *Chitay Nech et al. v. Guatemala* the IACHR found, based on the aforementioned General Comment, that “within the general obligation of States to promote and protect the cultural diversity of indigenous persons, there is also a special obligation to guarantee the right to cultural life of indigenous children.”¹⁴⁹ Therefore a deprivation of the enjoyment of that cultural life constitutes a violation of Article 19 of the American Convention. In this connection, the IACHR has also found that such deprivation of cultural life can also be the result of lack of territory.¹⁵⁰ As I have discussed elsewhere,¹⁵¹ the IACHR is specifically concerned with the special relationship between indigenous peoples and their traditional territories.

There are also cases in which the Inter-American Court has encountered a situation in which the rights of a child were particularly affected because of internal armed conflict. In this context, the IACHR has understood that the provisions of international human rights must be complemented by those of international humanitarian law:

¹⁴⁸ CRC, *General Comment No. 11: Indigenous children and their rights under the Convention*, (12 February 2009) UN Doc CRC/C/GC/11 (The Court specifically quoted para 82: “[t]he effective exercise of the rights of indigenous children to culture, religion, and language constitute essential foundations of a culturally-diverse State”).

¹⁴⁹ *Case of Chitay Nech et al. (Guatemala)* (2012), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 212, at para 168 [*Chitay Nech*].

¹⁵⁰ *Case of the Xákmok Kásek Indigenous Community (Paraguay)* (2010), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 214, at para 263.

¹⁵¹ Carlos Iván Fuentes, *Redefining Canadian Aboriginal title: a critique towards an Inter-American doctrine of indigenous right to land* (LL.M. Thesis, McGill University, Faculty of Law, 2006) online: eScholarship@McGill <<http://digitool.library.mcgill.ca/R/>>.

The content and scope of Article 19 of the American Convention must be specified, in cases such as the instant one, taking into account the pertinent provisions of the Convention on the Rights of the Child, especially its Articles 6, 37, 38 and 39, and of Protocol II to the Geneva Conventions.¹⁵²

In *Contreras et al. v. El Salvador*, the IACHR specified that “in the context of internal armed conflicts, the State’s obligations to children are defined in Article 4(3) of Protocol II additional to the Geneva Convention.”¹⁵³

It is particularly important that the IACHR has identified, in the *Case of Gelman v. Peru*, that the right to identity expressed in the *CRC* does not find similar express provisions in the conventions of the Inter-American System. This however, has not been seen as a bar to its recognition. By making direct reference to resolutions of the OAS General Assembly¹⁵⁴ and an Opinion of the Inter-American Juridical Committee¹⁵⁵ as well as the provisions of the *CRC*,¹⁵⁶ the IACHR reached the conclusion that the right to identity is “an enforceable basic human right *erga omnes* as an expression of a collective interest of the overall international community that does not admit derogation or suspension in cases provided in the American Convention on Human Rights.”¹⁵⁷

¹⁵² *Mapiripán Massacre*, *supra* note 48 at para 153.

¹⁵³ *Contreras*, *supra* note 139 at para 107.

¹⁵⁴ OASGA, “Inter-American Program for Universal Civil Registry and ‘Right to Identity,’” GA Res AG/RES. 2286 (XXXVII O/07) of June 5, 2007; OASGA, “Inter-American Program for Universal Civil Registry and ‘Right to Identity,’” GA Res AG/RES. 2362 (XXXVIII-O/08) of 3 June 2008; OASGA, “Follow-up Program for Universal Civil Registry and ‘Right to Identity,’” GA Res AG/RES. 2602 (XL-O/10) of 8 June 2010.

¹⁵⁵ OASIAJC, “On the scope of the right to identity”, CJI/Res. 137 (LXXI-O/07) of 10 August 2007, in *Annual Report of the Inter-American Juridical Committee to the General Assembly 2007*, OAS Doc OEA/Ser.Q/VII.38 at 28.

¹⁵⁶ *CRC*, *supra* note 142 at art 8.

¹⁵⁷ *Gelman*, *supra* note 138 at para 123; see also OASIAJC, “On the scope of the right to identity”, *supra* note 155 at para 12.

The Inter-American Court took a similar route when it encountered alleged violations of civil and political rights found in the Convention, which required a special duty of care in the case of children. The case of the *Juvenile Re-education Institute v. Paraguay* dealt with death and injuries suffered, as well as the general situation, of children in the Panchito Lopez juvenile detention centre. The Inter-American Commission was of the opinion that this centre “embodied a system that was the antithesis of every international standard pertaining to the incarceration of juveniles.”¹⁵⁸ When deciding the case, instead of looking at the individual violation of the right of the child, the IACHR analysed the violation of other rights through the enhanced standard that international human rights law contemplates in the case of children.¹⁵⁹

The Inter-American Court had already stated that, regarding the detention of children, several specific considerations have to be taken into account by the State,¹⁶⁰ and that the American Convention “requires applying the highest standard in determining the seriousness of actions that violate their right to humane treatment.”¹⁶¹ However, in *Juvenile Re-education Institute v. Paraguay*, when reviewing the violation to the right to humane treatment contained in Article 5 of the American Convention as “compounded by the added obligation

¹⁵⁸ *Case of the “Juvenile Reeducation Institute” (Paraguay)* (2004), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 112 at para 4 [*Juvenile Reeducation Institute*].

¹⁵⁹ *Ibid* at 148-150.

¹⁶⁰ *Case of Bulacio (Argentina)* (2003), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 100, at para 135.

¹⁶¹ *Case of the Gómez-Paquiyaury Brothers (Peru)* (2004), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 110, at para 170 [*Gómez-Paquiyaury Brothers*].

established in Article 19 [rights of the child] of the American Convention”,¹⁶² the IACHR expanded the content of those rights to include the standards found in Articles 6 and 27 of the *CRC* and the interpretation given by the Committee of the Rights of the Child, namely, the “State’s obligation to ensure to the maximum extent possible the survival and development of the child”,¹⁶³ as understood in accordance with the Committee’s definition of development as per its General Comment No. 5.¹⁶⁴

In light of this broad definition of development adopted by the Committee, the IACHR made use of two U.N. General Assembly resolutions in order to pinpoint the specific measures expected to be adopted by States in the case of children under detention: Resolution 45/113 on the U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of Their Liberty¹⁶⁵ and Resolution 40/33 on the U.N. Standard Minimum Rules for the Administration of Juvenile Justice,¹⁶⁶ also known as the Beijing Rules — all of this to arrive to the conclusion that “[i]n the case of the right to humane treatment of a child deprived of his or her liberty, the

¹⁶² *Ibid* at 160.

¹⁶³ *Ibid* at 161.

¹⁶⁴ CRC, *General Comment No. 5: General measures of implementation of the Convention on the Rights of the Child (arts. 4, 42 and 44, para. 6)*, (27 November 2003) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I) (2008) at 424 (“The Committee expects States to interpret ‘development’ in its broadest sense as a holistic concept, embracing the child’s physical, mental, spiritual, moral, psychological and social development. Implementation measures should be aimed at achieving the optimal development for all children.”).

¹⁶⁵ *United Nations Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty*, GA Res 45/113, UNGAOR, 45th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/45/113 (1990).

¹⁶⁶ *United Nations Standard Minimum Rules for the Administration of Juvenile Justice (“The Beijing Rules”)*, GA Res 40/33, UNGAOR, 40th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/40/33 (1985).

State's obligations are intimately related to quality of life.”¹⁶⁷ The European Court, while noting that the Beijing Rules are not binding, was of the view that they, along with the *CRC*, reflect an “international tendency in favour of the protection of the privacy of juvenile defendants.”¹⁶⁸

The European Court has also taken note of the provisions of the *CRC* in a number of cases. Specifically, in *KT v. Norway* the ECHR noted that Article 19 of the *CRC*, dealing with the State measures to avoid all forms of violence against children, places an emphasis on the effectiveness of the measures.¹⁶⁹ The case dealt with two successive investigations of a family pursued by the Norwegian child welfare services. The investigations reviewed the possible deficiencies in the care of two children. The parent subject to the investigations claimed that there was a violation of his right to respect for private and family life under Article 8 of the ECHR, especially considering that the first of such investigations found that the minors under his care had not been put in a situation of danger. The European Court was of the view that the investigations “fell within the range of measures envisaged in Article 19 of the U.N. Convention on the Rights of the Child for States to take in order to prevent abuse and neglect of children”,¹⁷⁰ and therefore found no violation of Article 8 of the ECHR.¹⁷¹ In *Maslov v. Austria*, the ECHR noted that the *CRC* provides for the obligation to have regard for the best

¹⁶⁷ *Juvenile Reeducation Institute*, *supra* note 158 at 162

¹⁶⁸ *T. v United Kingdom*, No 24724/94, 16 December 1999 at para 75.

¹⁶⁹ *KT v Norway*, No 26664/03, (2009) 49 EHRR 4 at paras 63 & 67.

¹⁷⁰ *Ibid* at para 63.

¹⁷¹ *Ibid* at para 70.

interest of the child, and then considered that “where expulsion measures against a juvenile offender [who is a settled migrant] are concerned, the obligation to take the best interests of the child into account includes an obligation to facilitate his or her reintegration.”¹⁷²

In sum, although the European Convention contains no specific mention of the rights of children, and the American Convention contains a general right to the measures of protection required by his condition as a minor;¹⁷³ both Courts have made use of binding and non-binding instruments in order to shape the content of the obligations of States with regard to children.

Violence Against Women, Including Domestic Violence

The protection of women in international human rights law, especially in cases of domestic violence, has often been described as inadequate. In addressing this critique, international human rights tribunals have responded by building normative linkages between the rights provided in general conventions and the specific measures demanded from States in specific instruments. Besides the prohibition against discrimination in general instruments, two specific instruments have been concluded that address rights specific to women: the *Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women* (hereinafter, *CEDAW*), in the framework of the U.N., and the *Inter-American Convention on the Prevention, Punishment, and Eradication of Violence against Women*, also known as the *Convention of Belém do Pará* (hereinafter, *CBP*). *CBP* is so far the

¹⁷² *Maslov v Austria* [GC], No 1638/03, (2008) 47 EHR.R 20 at 82-83.

¹⁷³ *American Convention*, *supra* note 13 at art 19.

only regional multilateral human rights treaty to deal solely with violence against women.

The first important decision in this field came from the Inter-American Court in the case of the *Miguel Castro-Castro Prison v. Peru*, which dealt with the planned transfer of a number of female inmates from a maximum security prison for persons accused or convicted of terrorism and treason, to a maximum security prison for women. It was later proven that the transfer was a cover-up for an operation planned by the government with the objective of executing part of the prison population. From the outset, the IACHR stated that with regard to the alleged violence against women, it would apply:

Article 5 of the American Convention and will set its scope, taking into consideration as a reference of interpretation the relevant stipulations of the Inter-American Convention to Prevent, Punish, and Eradicate Violence Against Women, ratified by Peru on June 4, 1996, and the Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Discrimination against Women, ratified by Peru on September 13, 1982, in force at the time of the facts, since these instruments complement the international *corpus juris* in matters of protection of women's right to humane treatment, of which the American Convention forms part.¹⁷⁴

When dealing with the specific allegations in the case, the Inter-American Court started by making use of General Recommendation 12¹⁷⁵ of the Committee on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women in order to establish that

¹⁷⁴ *Case of the Miguel Castro-Castro Prison (Peru)* (2006), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 160, at para 276 [*Miguel Castro-Castro Prison*].

¹⁷⁵ CEDAW, *General Recommendation No. 19: Violence against women*, (1992) in *Compilation, vol II*, *supra* note 164 at 331-336.

gender-based violence is a form of discrimination,¹⁷⁶ from which women should be protected in any situation.

In continuing its analysis, the IACHR, “following the line of international jurisprudence and taking into account that stated in [CEDAW]”,¹⁷⁷ adopted the ICTR’s definition of sexual violence as contained in the sentencing judgment of the case *The Prosecutor v. Jean-Paul Akayesu*.¹⁷⁸ Then, by making direct reference to the European Court’s judgment in *Aydin v. Turkey*¹⁷⁹ and the 1998 report of the U.N. Special Rapporteur on violence against women,¹⁸⁰ the IACHR concluded that the sexual violence to which the inmates were subjected constituted torture, and therefore was a violation of the right to humane treatment in the American Convention and the provisions of the Inter-American Convention to Prevent and Punish Torture.¹⁸¹

Another interesting aspect was added to the jurisprudence on the protection of women when the Inter-American Court was seized of a case dealing with multiple killings of women in Ciudad Juarez, Mexico. In the *Cotton Field v. Mexico* case, the IACHR dealt with the violations of the right to life, liberty and personal integrity as enshrined in the American Convention, from the perspective

¹⁷⁶ *Miguel Castro-Castro Prison*, *supra* note 174 at para 303.

¹⁷⁷ *Ibid.*

¹⁷⁸ *Prosecutor v. Jean-Paul Akayesu*, ICTR-96-4-T, Judgment (2 September 1998) at para 688 (International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda, Trial Chamber), online: ICTR <<http://www.ictr.org>>.

¹⁷⁹ *Aydin v. Turkey*, No.25660/94, (2006) 42 EHRR 44 at para 83 [*Aydin*].

¹⁸⁰ UNHRC, “Report presented by Mrs. Radhika Coomaraswamy, Special Rapporteur on violence against women, with the inclusion of its causes and consequences, pursuant to resolution 1997/44 of the Commission” UN Doc E/CN.4/1998/54, 54th Sess, 26 January 1998 at para. 14.

¹⁸¹ *Miguel Castro-Castro Prison*, *supra* note 174 at para 312.

of the obligation of the State to *prevent* such violations from occurring. The IACHR had already established that obligations to prevent relate to the means used by the State to address the possible violation and not to the outcome.¹⁸² That is, the fact that a right has been violated does not necessarily mean that the State has not adopted reasonable measures to ensure the protection of those rights.

In order to define the scope of prevention of violence against women as established in *CBP*, the IACHR first used General Recommendation 19¹⁸³ of the Committee on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women to establish that the State can be responsible for acts of private persons if there is no due diligence in the investigation of such acts.¹⁸⁴ After reviewing a number of instruments adopted in the framework of the U.N. General Assembly, as well as reports of the Secretary-General and a Special Rapporteur, the IACHR concluded that:

States should adopt comprehensive measures to comply with due diligence in cases of violence against women. In particular, they should have an appropriate legal framework for protection that is enforced effectively, and prevention policies and practices that allow effective measures to be taken in response to the respective complaints.¹⁸⁵

As the IACHR found that Mexico did not adopt reasonable measures¹⁸⁶ (including the adoption of appropriate legislation¹⁸⁷) in order to address the

¹⁸² *Case of Velásquez-Rodríguez (Honduras)* (1988), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 4, at para 166 (Merits).

¹⁸³ CEDAW, *General Recommendation No. 19*, *supra* note 175

¹⁸⁴ *Case of González et al. ("Cotton Field") (Mexico)* (2009), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 205, at para 258.

¹⁸⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁸⁶ *Ibid* at para 284.

¹⁸⁷ *Ibid* at para 285.

situation of systematic violence against women in Ciudad Juarez, it ruled that the State had violated the rights to life, personal integrity and personal liberty recognised in the American Convention.¹⁸⁸

The European Court has also dealt with cases of violence against women, adopting a broad line of interpretation. In *Opuz v. Turkey*, the ECHR stated that:

[i]n interpreting the provisions of the Convention and the scope of the state's obligations in specific cases the Court will also look for any consensus and common values emerging from the practices of European states and specialised international instruments, such as the CEDAW, as well as giving heed to the evolution of norms and principles in international law through other developments such as the Belém do Pará Convention, which specifically sets out states' duties relating to the eradication of gender-based violence.¹⁸⁹

That is, as the European Convention does not specifically define discrimination against women, the ECHR made use of Article 1 of CEDAW¹⁹⁰ along with the aforementioned General Recommendation No. 19 as well as a resolution of the U.N. Commission on Human Rights¹⁹¹ to establish that violence against women, including domestic violence, is a form of discrimination against women.¹⁹² The ECHR also noted that *CBP* “describes the right of every woman to be free from violence as encompassing, among others, the right to be free from all

¹⁸⁸ *Ibid* at para 286.

¹⁸⁹ *Opuz v. Turkey*, No 33401/02, (2010) 50 EHRR 28 at para 164 [*Opuz*].

¹⁹⁰ *Ibid* at para 186.

¹⁹¹ UNHRC, “Elimination of violence against women”, Res 2003/45, 59th Mtg, 23 April 2004, UN Doc E/CN.4/2003/L.11/Add.4 at para. 8 (“all forms of violence against women occur within the context of de jure and de facto discrimination against women and the lower status accorded to women in society and are exacerbated by the obstacles women often face in seeking remedies from the State”).

¹⁹² *Opuz*, *supra* note 189 at para 187-188

forms of discrimination.”¹⁹³ This led the ECHR to conclude “from the abovementioned rules and decisions that the state’s failure to protect women against domestic violence breaches their right to equal protection of the law and that this failure does not need to be intentional.”¹⁹⁴

Forced Disappearances

One of the most important contributions of the Inter-American System to international human right law has been the case law dealing with forced disappearances. The cases of *Velásquez-Rodríguez* and *Godínez-Cruz*, both against Honduras, preceded all international law in the matter and established the basis upon which the regional conventional law was drafted. Since then, the IACHR considers that the forced disappearance of a person “is a multiple and continuous violation of many rights under the Convention that the States Parties are obligated to respect and guarantee”.¹⁹⁵

For the purposes of this dissertation, the most interesting case in this regard has been *Blake v. Guatemala*, in which the IACHR noted that no treaty in force at the moment contained a precise legal definition of forced disappearance.¹⁹⁶ The IACHR then took note of the definitions contained in the *U.N. Declaration on the Protection of All Persons from Enforced Disappearance*,

¹⁹³ *Ibid* at para 189.

¹⁹⁴ *Ibid* at para 191.

¹⁹⁵ *Velásquez-Rodríguez*, *supra* note 182 at para 155; *Case of Godínez-Cruz (Honduras)* (1988), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 5, at para 163.

¹⁹⁶ *Case of Blake (Guatemala)* (1996), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 27, at paras 36 (Preliminary Objections) [*Blake*, Preliminary Objections]

and the then recently adopted *Inter-American Convention on Forced Disappearance of Persons*¹⁹⁷ (hereinafter, *CFD*).

Guatemala raised a preliminary objection in the case since the victim, Nicholas Blake, had disappeared some time before the State had recognised the competence of the Inter-American Court. The victim was found dead after Guatemala had accepted the Court's jurisdiction. The IACHR, nevertheless, was of the view that it could not limit the temporal effects of the Declaration on the Protection of All Persons from Enforced Disappearance, particularly in considering such acts as continuing offences.¹⁹⁸

The foregoing means that, in accordance with the aforementioned principles of international law which are also embodied in Guatemalan legislation, forced disappearance implies the violation of various human rights recognised in international human rights treaties, including the American Convention, and that the effects of such infringements — even though some may have been completed, as in the instant case — may be prolonged continuously or permanently until such time as the victim's fate or whereabouts are established.¹⁹⁹

In consequence, the IACHR found that it had competence to decide the responsibility of Guatemala for the disappearance of Nicholas Blake, even though it occurred almost two years before the State accepted the jurisdiction of the IACHR.²⁰⁰ Eventually, in the judgment on the merits, the Inter-American Court

¹⁹⁷ *Inter-American Convention on Forced Disappearance of Persons*, 9 June 1994, 22 ILM 1429 [CFD].

¹⁹⁸ *Blake*, Preliminary Objections, *supra* note 196 at para 36-37; *Case of Blake* (Guatemala) (1998), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 36, at para 64 [*Blake*, Merits].

¹⁹⁹ *Blake*, Preliminary Objections, *ibid* at para 38.

²⁰⁰ Similar conclusions were reached in the case of *Heliodoro-Portugal*, and even though the Inter-American Convention on the Forced Disappearance of Persons was in force for Panama and would sustain the decision, the Court also quoted the Declaration on the Protection of All Persons from Enforced Disappearance, *Case of Heliodoro-Portugal (Panama)* (2008), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C)

also used the *Declaration* to interpret Article 8 of the American Convention as granting the relatives of Mr. Blake a right to have his disappearance and death effectively investigated and to prosecute those responsible.²⁰¹ The obligation cannot be found in the text of Article 8, as it deals exclusively with judicial guarantees.

Over a decade after *Blake*, the IACHR noted that, besides the aforementioned instruments, the *Rome Statute* and *International Convention for the Protection of all Persons from Forced Disappearance* contain the same constitutive elements for this violation.²⁰²

In *Silih v. Slovenia*, the European Court took note of the case law developed by the Inter-American Court and the recommendations of the HRC in the sense that they “accepted jurisdiction *ratione temporis* over the procedural complaints relating to deaths which had taken place outside their temporal jurisdiction”²⁰³ — this to the effect that the procedural obligation to carry out an effective investigation is detachable from the substantive violation and therefore “capable of binding the state even when the death took place before the critical date.”²⁰⁴

The European Court has also taken note of provisions of the Declaration on the Protection of All Persons from Enforced Disappearance, specifically its

No 186, at paras 108-109 [*Heliodoro-Portugal*].

²⁰¹ *Blake*, Merits, *supra* note 198 at para 97.

²⁰² *Heliodoro-Portugal*, *supra* note 200 at paras 106-110.

²⁰³ *Silih v Slovenia*, No 71463/01, (2009) 49 EHRR 37 at para 160.

²⁰⁴ *Ibid* at para 159.

Article 11, to further elaborate the obligation of the authorities to release individuals from custody in a manner permitting verification.²⁰⁵

Forced Displacement

As a final example, I will discuss the interpretation that the Inter-American Court has given to the liberty of movement, enshrined in Article 22 of the American Convention, to encompass specific protection against forced displacement.

In this regard, the IACHR has stated that it shares the views of the HRC concerning the content of the right to freedom of movement as set out in General Comment No. 27,²⁰⁶ therefore finding that such right encompasses, among other things: “a) the right of all those lawfully within a State to move freely in that State, and to choose his or her place of residence; and b) the right of a person to enter his or her country and the right to remain in one’s country.”²⁰⁷

Moreover, in a number of cases the Inter-American Court has been confronted with situations of internally displaced persons, which are: “persons or groups of persons who have been forced or obliged to flee or to leave their homes or places of habitual residence, in particular as a result of or in order to avoid the effects of armed conflict, situations of generalized violence, violations of human rights or natural or human-made disasters, and who have not crossed an internationally recognized State border”²⁰⁸

²⁰⁵ *Aydin*, *supra* note 179 at para 153; *ER v Turkey*, No 23016/04, (2013) 56 EHRR 13 at para 72.

²⁰⁶ CCPR, *General comment No. 27: Article 12 (Freedom of movement)*, (1999) in *Compilation, vol I*, *supra* note 164 at 223.

²⁰⁷ *Case of the Moiwana Community (Suriname)* (2005), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 124, at para 111 [*Moiwana Community*].

²⁰⁸ UNHRC, “Report of the Representative of the Secretary-General, Mr. Francis M. Deng, submitted pursuant to Commission resolution 1997/39” UN Doc E/CN.4/1998/53/Add.2, 54th Sess, 11 February 1998, reprinted in (1999) 33:2 Int’l Migration Rev 484, 37 ILM 1482.

The IACHR has found that for the purposes of defining the obligations of States under the American Convention, the content of the *Guiding Principles on Internal Displacement* is important.²⁰⁹ The IACHR has further considered that some of the *Guiding Principles* allow it to interpret the content and scope of Article 22 in the context of forced internal displacements.²¹⁰

While the IACHR has noted that the Guiding Principles are based on existing international human rights law and international humanitarian law standards,²¹¹ it has continued to make reference to the Guiding Principles rather than to the normative standards that sustain them.²¹²

When the internal displacement has occurred in the framework of an armed conflict, the IACHR has also found that the regulations contained in Additional Protocol II to the Geneva Conventions are useful in the definition of the content of Article 22 of the American Convention.²¹³

The European Court, by making direct reference to Principles 18 and 28, has found that “the authorities have the primary duty and responsibility to establish conditions, as well as provide the means, which allow the applicants to return voluntarily, in safety and with dignity, to their homes or places of habitual residence, or to resettle voluntarily in another part of the country.”²¹⁴

²⁰⁹ *Mapiripán Massacre*, *supra* note 48 at para 171; *Chitay Nech*, *supra* note 149 at para 140.

²¹⁰ *Santo Domingo*, *supra* note 128 at para 256.

²¹¹ *Moiwana Community*, *supra* note 207 at para 111.

²¹² See e.g. *Case of Serrano-Cruz Sisters (El Salvador)* (2005), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 120, at para 146.

²¹³ *Mapiripán Massacre*, *supra* note 48 at para 172; *Ituango Massacres*, *supra* note 48 at para 209.

²¹⁴ *Dogan and others v Turkey*, Nos 8803/02 etc., 29 June 2004 at para 154.

Conclusion

In this chapter I noted that international human rights courts have developed a set of interpretative tools in order to advance the protection of human rights in the face of changing circumstances and regardless of the inherent temporal limitations of legal solutions. While there are other important methods, the ones discussed *at extenso* are only those I found relevant for the purposes of this dissertation. In other words, I am interested only in those methods that could plausibly be conceptualized in terms of sources.

The method of systemic integration, whether a principle, rule or objective, is indeed the prime candidate because it asks the interpreter to construe the meaning of a treaty provision by reference to other binding and situationally relevant norms of international law. Even in its most conservative application, systemic integration requires a verification of the nature and content of the rule which will be used to interpret a treaty norm. Attention must be paid to the fact that whenever the courts have made use of a legally binding instrument outside their respective jurisdiction, they verified that the State was a party to the instrument.

Arguably, the normative expansions described in previous sections constitute clear examples in which the content of treaties external to their respective regional systems — and not applicable to the judicial operation in question — assisted in defining the scope of the legal obligations contracted by the State in a multilateral convention. To which extent the *Guiding Principles on Internal Displacement* or the *CRC* constitute *valid* and *applicable* law for the

European or Inter-American Courts in the sense of the ILC Conclusions is a matter of debate.

The relevance of the issues discussed in this chapter to the international legal system has usually been neglected in studies concerning the impact of human rights in international law. Speaking on the *sui generis* standing of the obligations contained in the ECHR, and the possibility of a ‘spill-over’ effect on the international legal system, De Wet stated:

“The true test for this development would lie in the extent to which courts and tribunals outside the system of human rights (ranging from national courts to international tribunals with a different or broader functional mandate) acknowledge the normatively superior standing of human rights obligations.”²¹⁵

²¹⁵ Erika de Wet, “The Emergence of International and Regional Value Systems as a Manifestation of the Emerging International Constitutional Order” (2006) *Leiden J Int’l L* 611 at 632.

Chapter IV: Normative Plurality in International Law

Introduction

It is widely accepted that the doctrine of sources of international law has failed to provide a plausible explanation that sustains the validity of traditional sources while taking into account recent phenomena.¹ And while many theories have been developed to explain the ultimate foundation of the doctrine “[n]o single theory has received general agreement and sometimes seems as though there are as many theories or at least formulations as there are scholars.”²

Many scholars agree that international law is in a process of evolution due to the impact of human rights.³ A recent study by the International Law Association concluded that “[t]he permeation of international human rights law

¹ Martti Koskenniemi, “Introduction” in Martti Koskenniemi, ed., *Sources of International Law* (Aldershot: Ashgate, 2000) xi at xi; Robert Y. Jennings, “What is International Law and How Do We Tell It When We See It?” (1981) 37 *Ann suisse dr int* 59 at 60 [Jennings, “What is International Law”]; Duncan B. Hollis, “Why State Consent Still Matters - Non-State Actors, Treaties, and the Changing Sources of International Law” (2005) 23:1 *Berkeley J Int’l L* 137 at 142-144; Harlan Grant Cohen, “Finding International Law: Rethinking the Doctrine of Sources” (2007) 93 *Iowa L Rev* 65 at 70 (“Largely unchanged, the doctrine has struggled to identify and categorize modern international phenomena. The result, this Article argues, is a disconnect between the rules identified as law by the doctrine of sources and the rules actually treated as law by the actors in the international system”).

² Oscar Schachter, “Towards a Theory of International Obligation” in Stephen M. Schwebel, ed., *The Effectiveness of international decisions; papers of a conference of the American Society of International Law and the proceedings of the conference* (Leyden: Sijthoff, 1971) 9 at 9.

³ See generally Theodor Meron, “General Course on Public International Law: International Law in the Age of Human Rights” (2003) 301 *Rec de Cours* 1 at 21 [Meron, “General Course”]; Theodor Meron, *The Humanization of International Law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2006) at XV [Meron, *Humanization*]; René-Jean Dupuy, “Conclusions of the Workshop” in René-Jean Dupuy, ed., *L’Avenir du Droit International Dans un Monde Multiculturel: Colloque de la Académie de Droit International de la Haye*, 17-19 Novembre 1983 (The Hague : Martinus Nijhoff, 1983) at 478-487; René-Jean Dupuy, *La Communauté internationale entre le mythe et l’histoire* (Paris: UNESCO, 1986) at 171-173; Antônio Augusto Cançado Trindade, “Hacia el nuevo Jus Gentium del siglo XXI: El derecho universal de la humanidad” in *Secretaria General de la OEA, Jornadas de Derecho Internacional 2003* (Washington: OEA, 2005) at 235-242; Antônio Augusto Cançado Trindade, *A Humanização do Direito Internacional* (Belo Horizonte: Del Rey, 2006) at 135.

through general international law constitutes a quiet revolution which invariably targets international law's most 'statist' features."⁴ The changing nature of general international law makes it possible, now more than ever before, to successfully theorise about the sources of international law beyond sovereignty and consent.⁵ I argue that the recent phenomena provide a starting point upon which it should be possible to build a hypothesis about how norms are applied in international law. Moreover, since the ICJ itself — which, along with the ILC, "may be regarded as the guardians of general international law"⁶ — has progressively adopted the methods of international human rights courts in cases concerning human rights issues, it is possible to argue that the conditions are ripe for the advance of such a theory.

In chapter two, I described the methods followed by the ICJ to identify rules of law in the exercise of its functions. I noted that when the Court found itself with normative forms that arguably do not conform to the standards of its own jurisprudence, it assimilated them to one of the sources enumerated in Article 38 of its Statute, instead of excluding them from its analysis or treating them as a

⁴ Menno T. Kamminga, "Final Report on the Impact of International Human Rights Law on General International Law", in Menno T. Kamminga & Martin Scheinin, eds, *The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009) at 22;

⁵ Although not specifically addressing the issue of sources, Peters has argued that humanity has displaced sovereignty as the new normative foundation of international law, Anne Peters, "Humanity as the A and Ω of Sovereignty" (2009) 20:3 EJIL 513 at 514.

⁶ Kamminga, *supra* note 4 at 3.

sui generis normative form. In my view, this reveals the doctrine's failure to perform its function: "providing objective standards of legal validation."⁷

In chapter three, I described the recent phenomena I am most concerned with: namely, the extensive use by international human rights courts of binding and non-binding instruments outside their material jurisdiction in order to construct the meaning of instruments under their jurisdiction. I noted that the Courts rarely discussed the validity or applicability of the instruments external to their system, and that admittedly the use of external instruments can be conceptualised from different perspectives. The international human rights courts have conceptualized this use from the point of view of interpretation, making use particularly of an expansive understanding of the principle of systemic integration. There are two possible ways to see this. The first is to accept the narrative presented by international human rights courts and classify the use of any external instrument — regardless of its nature — as a valid interpretation exercise in accordance with the customary law of treaties, as codified in the *VCLT*.⁸ The second is to acknowledge that international human rights courts are giving effect to instruments that, according to the doctrine of sources and jurisdictional constraints emanating from their respective constitutive treaties, should not have any effect on a particular case.

⁷ Oscar Schachter, "International law in theory and practice: general course in public international law" (1982) 178 Rec des Cours 9 at 60.

⁸ See e.g. Oliver Dörr, "Article 31. General rule of interpretation", in Oliver Dörr and Kirsten Schmalenbach, eds, *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 2012) 521.

In this chapter I will make use of the theory of international law advanced by Professor Alf Ross in the 1940s in order to argue in favour of the second alternative. That is, I contend that the practice of international courts requires acknowledging the role played in international decision-making by factors other than those recognised in the doctrine of sources. The theory developed by Ross is critical in this respect because he argued that the content of a given judicial decision is determined by a number of factors which the judge leans on in the process of materializing legal meaning. A central aspect of his source theory is that rules properly formulated and enacted as valid law are one of these factors, along with other non-formulated rules which can be either partially objectified or non-objectified. In his view, non-objectified factors such as natural law “will after all become more or less masked as an ‘interpretation’ of the objectivated sources”⁹ such as treaty law.

I argue that the framework provided by Ross explains the choices that the international human rights judge makes in a given case regarding the norms that influence its outcome. Yet it also explains the manner in which the judge — as an agent of the system in which he/she operates — justifies and defends his or her choices as to what constitutes a relevant norm in a particular case. In my view, this does not necessarily mean that international courts and tribunals are modifying the obligations contained in treaties under their jurisdiction. I argued in the previous chapter that international human rights courts, in order to advance

⁹ Alf Ross, *A textbook of international law: general part* (London: Longmans & Green, 1947) at 94.

the purposes of the international legal system, have understood international obligations as networks that extend from formal acceptance to broad agreement, and from general obligations to specific aspects thereof. That is, the response of international courts and tribunals to the ever-increasing activity of international actors is to use normative forms deriving from such activity in order to give specificity to formally accepted obligations accepted by States in the treaties under their jurisdiction. In this sense, sources external to the system of State responsibility established by the American and European Convention are determining the scope of the obligations of States. Those interpretative methods are, in fact, used to justify a phenomenon of normative expansion by which judges are allowed to attach the content of external sources to general obligations found in the system. It has been indicated that the African Court was largely ignored in the analysis of the previous chapter because, to date, only one decision on the merits has been issued. But it must be noted that such analysis would be different in the case of the African Court because it is allowed to interpret and *apply* “any other relevant Human Rights instrument ratified by the States concerned.”¹⁰ In other words, the 1998 Protocol to the Banjul Charter on the Establishment of an African Court on Human and Peoples’ Rights contains a *rule* of systemic *application* of relevant and binding treaties.

In the first section of this chapter, I will situate my argument in reference to the dominant theories of international law and the model on which they rely in

¹⁰ *Protocol on the Establishment of an African Court*, *supra* note 36 at art 3.

order to explain normativity. I start by describing some recent contributions to the theoretical studies about the sources of international law. While nothing that they coincide with each other in their criticism of the doctrine of sources, it will be noted that they do not provide a convincing argument to explain the concept of normativity presented in the judgments of international human rights courts. Instead, I turn to the theory developed by Alf Ross as a means of explaining the phenomena described in chapter three.

However, in order to supplement Ross's theory and allow it to respond to the modern challenges faced by international law, three mutually complementary notions need to be discussed in the second section: specificity, completeness and purpose. From there, I describe the normative plurality hypothesis, which is based on the idea that law-appliers must understand international law as a complete system with a purpose. That is, the normative plurality hypothesis does not seek to define the processes or instruments that are able to produce legal norms. Instead, norms are considered capable of having a legal effect with respect to a particular case or dispute to the extent that they address the specific factual situation of that case or dispute. At the end of this section, I will briefly discuss the differences between the normative plurality hypothesis and the principle of systemic integration.

Situating the Argument

The general design of this dissertation is to present an alternative framework for the operation of norms in international law by contrasting it with the doctrine of sources of international law. However, before presenting the constitutive elements of the normative plurality hypothesis, I will briefly situate

the arguments raised so far in the context of recent theoretical contributions to the study of sources of international law. At the risk of over-simplifying the framework in which the debate has operated, I will broadly classify these contributions as rule-based and process-based approaches.¹¹

Rule-based approaches have in common that the identification of relevant normative forms is largely based on the intent of relevant actors. International legal theories based on such an approach endeavour to prove the existence and validity of legal norms by reference to constitutional norms providing for their creation¹² or the social practice of the law-applying authorities in creating norms.¹³ The doctrine of sources is largely accommodated by rule-based approaches to international law,¹⁴ as the function of the doctrine is to differentiate legal norms from non-legal norms.

¹¹ I borrow the classification from: Benedict Kingsbury, “Concept of Compliance as a Function of Competing Conceptions of International Law” (1997-1998) 19 Mich J Int’l L 345 at 348.

¹² Kelsen identified the presumed basic norm as providing that “the states ought to behave as they have customarily behaved”, Hans Kelsen, *Principles of international law* (New York: Rinehart, 1952) at 418; in this regard, neo-Kelsenism assumes that *there is* a basic norm, it may just be that it is epistemologically difficult to perceive, and therefore impossible –at this point in time- to accurately represent it as a rule in the descriptive sense: Jörg Kammerhofer, “The Benefits of the Pure Theory of Law for International Lawyers, Or: What Use Is Kelsenian Theory” (2006) 12 Int’l L Theory 5 at 52; at a more abstract level, Kammerhofer states that the fundamental problem of the system is that “there is no objective criterion to cognize the coherence of a normative order”, Jörg Kammerhofer, “Kelsen – Which Kelsen? A Reapplication of the Pure Theory to International Law” (2009) 22:2 Leiden J Int’l L 225 at 243.

¹³ Aspremont argues that “grounding the ultimate law-ascertaining rule in a social practice constitutes [H.L.A.] Hart’s most important contribution to the theory of law as well as the theory of the sources of international law”, Jean d’Aspremont, *Formalism and the Sources of International Law: A theory of the Ascertainment of Legal Rules* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011) at 51 [Aspremont, *Formalism*].

¹⁴ Kelsen, however, dismissed the doctrine as it “n’est qu’une paraphrase de la théorie bien connue de l’auto-limitation de l’État, suivant laquelle l’État ne pourrait être obligé que par sa propre volonté”, Hans Kelsen, “Les rapports de système entre le droit interne et le droit international public” (1926) 14 Rec des Cours 227; also, my reading of neo-Kelsenism is that it would be uncomfortable with the formulation of Article 38 of the ICJ Statute stating that international

In contrast, process-based approaches, such as the policy-oriented jurisprudence developed by the New Haven School, reject the idea that “international law is properly conceived as a body of inherited rules”¹⁵ and instead regard the discipline as “a comprehensive process of authoritative decision in which rules are continuously made and remade”.¹⁶ In the view of the New Haven School, “the analytical jurist is not concerned with the process of decision-making but rather with the exposition, in a syntactic pattern, of the products of a limited number of decision sources.”¹⁷ The critique is relevant to this dissertation in that I agree with their position that “a useful theory about law must avoid the temptation, so common in conventional legal method, to drastically reduce the universe of variables to a text or a few purportedly key social factors.”¹⁸

A recent process-based contribution worth discussing is Professors Jutta Brunnée and Stephen Toope’s interactional theory of international law. Their theory, although heavily process-based, does try to bridge the gap between the two approaches, as it attempts to “make sense of the contemporary practice of

custom is evidence of a general practice accepted as law, as “norms are not corporeal objects whose existence we can verify simply by way of an act of observation”, Jörg Kammerhofer, “Uncertainty in the Formal Sources of International Law: Customary International Law and Some of Its Problems” (2004) 15:3 EJIL 523 at 524.

¹⁵ Myres S. McDougal, “A Footnote” (1963) 57 AJIL 383 at 383.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*

¹⁷ Myres S. McDougal, Harold D. Lasswell & W. Michael Reisman, “Theories about International Law: Prologue to a Configurative Jurisprudence” (1967-1968) 8 Va J Int’l L 188 at 254; further to that, it has been noted that “In contrast with traditional schools of jurisprudence, the New Haven school takes into account, in its comprehensive analysis, many variables which affect the process of decision-making, other than ‘legal norms’”, Eisuke Suzuki, “The New Haven School of International Law: An Invitation to a Policy-Oriented Jurisprudence” (1974) 1 Yale Stud World Pub Ord 6.

¹⁸ Michael Reisman, “The View from the New Haven School of International Law” (1992) 86 Am Soc Int’l L Proc 118 at 121.

international law, and distinguishes between legal and other social norms.”¹⁹ At the heart of the interactional theory of international law is the idea that law “can exist only when actors collaborate to build shared understandings and uphold a practice of legality.”²⁰ A norm emerges under the interactional theory when shared understandings meet the criteria of legality and the practice of legality.²¹ Their theory tries to describe the dynamic aspect of a source discourse, which they propose to be the operation of the different actors who are part of the modern international community in constructing the legal norm.²² What is interesting about interactional theory for the purposes of this dissertation is that it provides a convincing explanation of legal obligations regardless of the normative form in which it is expressed; it “instructs that it is crucial not to mistake the formal representation of law for successful law-making”.²³

¹⁹ Jutta Brunnée & Stephen J. Toope, *Legitimacy and Legality in International Law: An Interactional Account* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010) at 350 [Brunnée & Toope, *Legitimacy and Legality*].

²⁰ *Ibid* at 7.

²¹ Jutta Brunnée & Stephen J. Toope “Interactional international law: An introduction” (2011) 3:2 Int’l Theory 307 at 308 [Brunnée & Toope, “An Introduction”]; the criteria of legality they adopt are those proposed by Lon Fuller in: *The Morality of Law*, rev ed (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1969); the criteria, as described by H.L.A. Hart are: “Rules should be (i) general; (2) made known or available to the affected party (promulgation); (3) prospective, not retroactive; (4) clear and understandable; (5) free from contradictions; and they should not (6) require what is impossible; (7) be too frequently changed; finally (8) there should be congruence between the law and official action”, H.L.A. Hart, “Book Reviews” (1964-1965) 78 Harv L Rev 1281 at 1284.

²² Jutta Brunnée & Stephen J. Toope, “International Law and Constructivism: Elements of an Interactional Theory of International Law” (2000-2001) 39 Colum J Transnat’l L 19 at 47; their view is similar to McDougal, who once dismissed certain schools of jurisprudence that “continue to present ‘law’ as a ‘autonomous science or art, cleanly severable from the community processes which condition it and it in turn affects”, Myres S. McDougal, “The Ethics of Applying System of Authority: The Balanced Opposites of a Legal System” in Harold D. Lasswell and Harland Cleveland, eds, *The Ethics of Power: The Interplay of Religion, Philosophy, and Politics* (New York: Harper 1962) 221 at 228.

²³ Brunnée & Toope, *Legitimacy and Legality*, *supra* note 7 at 47.

Since the later part of the 20th century, a number of scholars collectively identified as NAIL²⁴ (New Approaches to International Law) have constructed a critique to both approaches that focuses on the structure of the legal argument. Epistemologically speaking, the critique situates itself above sources discourse, and addresses the possibility of mutually contradictory positions based on the same materials.²⁵ For NAIL, “[n]orms are legally binding which fit within one of a series of doctrinally elaborated categories, not when a persuasive argument about political interest or theoretical coherence can be made about their observance.”²⁶ That is, it accepts the substantive indeterminacy of the law, while proposing a theory of legal argument based on language in order to account for the coherence of the system.²⁷ In that sense, the New Approaches are less interested with the identification of law as a task of the legal operator, but in how such task reveals the deep structure of the legal argument. Both source theory and the practice of international tribunals in identifying the law are used by NAIL to show how the contradiction between consent and sovereignty as the ultimate foundation of legal authority.²⁸

²⁴ See José María Beneyto, et al (eds), *New Approaches to International Law: The European and the American Experiences* (The Hague: TMC Asser Press, 2012).

²⁵ Martti Koskenniemi, “Letter to the Editors of the Symposium” (2004) 36 *Stud Transnat’l Legal Pol’y* 109 at 114.

²⁶ David Kennedy, “A new stream of international law scholarship” (1988-1989) 7 *Wis Int’l LJ* 1 at 31.

²⁷ Kennedy uses unilateral declarations to illustrate this point in David Kennedy, “The Sources of International Law” (1987) 2:1 *Am U Int’l L Rev* 1 at 50-51.

²⁸ *Ibid* at 88; see also David Kennedy, “Theses about International Law discourse” (1980) 23 *Ger Yb Int’l L* 353 at 378-382; Martti Koskenniemi, *From apology to Utopia: the structure of international legal argument* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005) at 303-387.

An interesting common thread among the theories described above is the general dissatisfaction with the doctrine of sources,²⁹ and particularly the challenges this doctrine faces in accommodating “the growing normative activity outside the classical law-making framework.”³⁰

The Theory of Alf Ross

Although I have pointed out that there are interesting aspects in the above-described theories, which have influenced my reasoning to some extent, the work of Professor Alf Ross has provided the most important insights upon which my hypothesis is based.

Ross, who has been described as having a “‘realist’ view based on ‘socio-psychological experiences’”,³¹ was of the opinion that a source of law “means *the general factors (motive components) which guide the judge when fixing and making concrete the legal content in judicial decisions.*”³² This conclusion was based on his belief that judicial decisions play a decisive role in the international legal system in making concrete legal ideas out of the different factors, which include but are not limited to existing rules.³³ Interestingly, such a belief was

²⁹ From the process-based camp, see e.g. Myres S. McDougal, “International law, power, and policy: a contemporary conception” (1953) 82 Rec des Cours 133 at 143 (“The most fundamental obscurity in contemporary theory about international law secretes itself in over-emphasis, by most writers and many decision-makers, upon the potentialities of technical “legal” rules, unrelated to policies, as factors and instruments in the guiding and shaping of decisions.”); Rosalyn Higgins, *Problems and Process: International Law and How We Use It* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1994) at 18; for similar views from the rule-based approaches, see the text in: *supra* note 12.

³⁰ Aspremont, *Formalism*, *supra* note 13 at 221-222.

³¹ Ole Spiermann, “A National Lawyer Takes Stock: Professor Ross’ Textbook and Other Forays into International Law” (2003) 14:4 EJIL 675 at 677.

³² Ross, *supra* note 9 at 80 (emphasis from the original).

³³ *Ibid* at 80-81.

partially shared by Kelsen.³⁴ Admittedly, Kelsen's rejection of the taxonomy embraced by rule-based approaches make his views akin to the those of the New Haven school,³⁵ with the exception that he was not concerned with all international decision-making but exclusively with the judicial decision. In his view, "the concrete decisions arise largely out of impulses not previously established by rules."³⁶ Instead of restricting the elements that play a role in the judicial decision to certain normative forms, Ross stated that three types of factors determine the judicial decision:

- "The legal maxims authoritatively *formulated* in accordance with certain rules."³⁷ Treaties would fall under this category.
- "The not formulated, yet *partially objectified*, rules of conduct emerging from the precedents of courts themselves, and from legal customs of those subject to them."³⁸ Under this category, he included all those rules that

³⁴ Hans Kelsen, *Law and Peace in International Relations: The Oliver Wendell Holmes Lectures, 1940-41* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1942) at 162 ("One should not overlook the important fact that in the last analysis the law is not only and exclusively what the legislator more or less clearly sets forth or what the general rule of customary law more or less comprehensibly implies. Law is also what the courts finally decide in a concrete case.") [Kelsen, *Law and Peace*]; see also Lars Vinx, *Hans Kelsen's Pure Theory of Law: Legality and Legitimacy* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007) at 197 (Kelsen "explicitly rejects the claim that a system of general positive legal norms could fully and precisely determine the legal meaning of all particular acts in advance of judicial proceedings.").

³⁵ Rosalyn Higgins, "Policy Considerations and the International Judicial Process" (1968) 17:1 ICLQ 58 at 59 (For Higgins, "[w]hen, however, decisions are made by authorized persons or organs, in appropriate forums, within the framework of certain established practice and norms, then what occurs is *legal* decision-making"); see also Harold D. Lasswell and Myres S. McDougal, "Legal Education and Public Policy: Professional Training in the Public Interest" (1943) 52 Yale LJ 203 at 266.

³⁶ *Ibid* at 80.

³⁷ *Ibid* at 81.

³⁸ *Ibid* at 81.

would have to be deduced from previous judicial decisions or from the social practice of subjects of international law.

- “The *free*, not formulated, not objectified factors spontaneously arising in the judge as the mouthpiece of the community to which he belongs and to which he serves.”³⁹ He included legal principles in this category.

The most interesting aspect of the group of three factors presented by Ross is that, although defined by their level of ‘formulation’ and ‘objectification’, their hierarchical application does not seem to flow from their nature but from the manner in which free factors are rationalized in mainstream legal discourse. That is:

The effects of the free factors especially manifest themselves in the “*interpretation*” of the objective sources. That is to say, the result actually emerging from a co-operation between the objectivated sources and the free factors is — in order to conceal the creative activity — fictitiously ascribed to the objectivated sources alone and is said to be “deduced” from these by “interpretation”.⁴⁰

It flows from Ross’ theory on sources that the expectations of the international community as to the role of the judge in the decision-making process heavily influence how he/she understands his/her own function. Otherwise, there will be no need to ‘conceal the creative activity’ of the judge, or much less, justify it on the basis of interpretation. That is, the judge is conscious of the need to base his/her decisions on the formulated law applicable to a dispute, but he/she is also aware that other factors may influence his/her decision. Such factors will

³⁹ *Ibid* at 81-82.

⁴⁰ *Ibid* at 92.

ultimately be incorporated by means of interpretation without much regard to their actual normative value. Ross is silent on the motives of the judge for maintaining this fiction: perhaps the judge attempts to remain faithful to the tradition in which he/she operates or to ensure that his/her activity not become self-defeating by avoiding methodological critiques. In any case, the Ross theory does not reject the doctrine of sources, but merely displaces it from its canonical position to a psychosocial fact that shapes the judge's activity. Holtermann, in discussing Ross's general legal theory, has stated that his is "a doctrine of how *judges believe* that they ought to behave in their capacity as judges; of which rights and duties *they believe* that they have (and hence, but only indirectly, which rights and duties *they believe* that the citizens have)." ⁴¹ In this sense, NAIL coincides with Ross in that "[f]inalement, ce seront les preferences politiques du tribunal qui constitueront les facteurs les plus importants de la constitution de la decision". ⁴²

Having said that, the use of external sources by international human rights courts discussed in chapter three provide the context upon which Ross's ideas can be tested. That is, it is plausible to conceptualise the phenomena described in the previous chapter as the masked interaction of objectivated and non-objectivated factors, instead of accepting them as interpretation.

⁴¹ Holtermann, Jakob v. H. "Getting Real Or Staying Positive Legal Realism(s), Legal Positivism And The Prospects Of Naturalism In Jurisprudence" online: University of Copenhagen <http://curis.ku.dk/ws/files/40358538/HOLTERMANN_Getting_real_or_staying_positive_DRAFT_2012_05_27.pdf>.

⁴² Rémi Bachand, "La Critique en Droit International : Réflexions autour des Livres de Koskenniemi, Anghie et Miéville", (2006) 19 RQDI 1 at 12.

The postulate is not without problems as external sources are often treaties, which would fall in the category of objectivated factors. Such is the example of the use of *CRC* by the Inter-American Court to interpret the content of Article 19 of the *American Convention*. Ross factors make no difference with regard to applicability, but as his approach was by definition casuistic, it would not be illogical to assume that his factors are delimited by the boundaries of formal applicability to the specific case. In other words, as the *CRC* is neither *valid* nor *applicable* law in the context of the judicial function of the Inter-American Court, its content cannot be said to reflect formulated and objectivated law, but a factor equal to general legal principles in Ross's theory. This is so because the development of what follows from the rules of the *CRC*, as far as they are reflected in Article 19 of the *American Convention*, "would only be possible in relation to a concrete situation or at any rate in relation to particular legal questions and would in any case have an extremely vague, very subjective character."⁴³

The same logic can be applied when discussing norms external to the jurisdiction of the human rights courts by virtue of their capacity to bind the State — that is, when the courts have based their interpretation of the norms contained in an instrument covered by their jurisdiction by reference to non-binding instruments collectively called 'soft law', or by reference to the precedent of other regional courts in the application of their respective regional instruments. In these

⁴³ Ross, *supra* note 9 at 91.

cases is even clearer that the level of objectivation is trumped by the fact that rules derived from these factors highly depend on the particular legal question and cannot be abstractly defined. In the case of a external precedent, the use of a particular dicta will depend on whether the right of the treaty being interpreted is substantively similar to the right interpreted by the external decision and whether the motives presented in the external decision are applicable to the regional particularities and normative environment in which the treaty being interpreted operates.

In sum, the framework provided by Ross allows for an analysis of the use of external sources by the international human rights courts beyond the traditional doctrine of sources and the customary rules of interpretation of treaties. In this framework, interpretation would be considered the rhetorical strategy by which the creative activity of the judge is justified and subsumed under the traditional doctrine of sources.

Adjusting the Theory

Although Ross's ideas on international law received mixed reviews during his lifetime⁴⁴ they provide an interesting insight to the way in which international law is conceived as a discipline and how it operates. They are, however, still a product of a time when international organizations and bodies did not play such an important role as they do today in international governance. In order to do

⁴⁴ Kunz said of the book that it is "a work which no serious student of international law can afford to ignore", Josef L. Kunz, "Book Reviews and Notes: A Text-Book of International Law. By Alf Ross" (1949) 43 AJIL 197 at 199; however, Green described the book as "ordinary nonsense", L. C. Green, "Book Reviews: A Text-Book of International Law. By Professor Alf Ross" (1948) 2:2 Int'l L Q 275 at 277.

justice to his theory in the light of new phenomena in international law, I will adjust the specifics of his source theory in international law to the realities faced today by international jurists.

From Judicial Decisions to International Decision-making

More than a half a century after the publication of Ross's international law manual, the iconic place that judicial decisions play in his theory is reminiscent of the treatment that those decisions received in the ILC Report on Fragmentation. In his view, "[t]he judicial decision is the pulse of legal life",⁴⁵ as "it is never merely 'application of the law', but always to a certain extent 'creation of law' also."⁴⁶ The ILC report discussed relationships between norms "especially by reference to the practice of international courts and tribunals".⁴⁷ Moreover, in order to illustrate the issue of fragmentation, the report cited the three cases initiated in three different fora concerning the MOX Plant nuclear facility at Sellafield, UK.⁴⁸

In this regard, it has been argued that Ross's reliance on the jurisprudence of international courts produces results that are similar to the traditional doctrine of sources, as Ross's theory concentrates the inquiry on a limited number of judicial decisions.⁴⁹ Leaving aside the fact that the number of international courts

⁴⁵ Ross, *supra* note 9 at 80.

⁴⁶ *Ibid* at 82.

⁴⁷ *Fragmentation of International Law: Difficulties arising from the Diversification and Expansion of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the International Law Commission*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc. A/CN.4/L.682 at para 20 [*Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*].

⁴⁸ *Ibid* at paras 10-12.

⁴⁹ Clive Parry, *The Sources and Evidences of International Law* (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1965) at 7.

and tribunals has grown exponentially since the publication of Ross's textbook, in modern international law the judicial decision is one of many instances where legal norms are discussed, applied and developed. International institutions nowadays include bodies such as binational river commissions, regional fisheries management organizations or arrangements, multilateral peace and security fora and treaty review bodies. Their functions range from advisory to quasi-judicial, but they remain loci in which the content and extent of the law is debated and clarified.

To exclude such fora from this analysis would go against the logic that Ross himself advances through his factors. Therefore, I propose that insights about the structure of international legal obligations are not exclusively found in judicial decisions. That is, every situation in which a body created by international law is called to evaluate facts in the light of international law is a relevant place to inquire about the identification of the scope of a legal obligation and about law-creation itself. Admittedly, this adjustment brings Ross closer to process-based approaches such as International Legal Process, as one of its representatives is of the view that: "[i]nternational law is the whole process of competent persons making authoritative decisions in response to claims which various parties are pressing upon them".⁵⁰ However, critical differences exist between the process-based approaches and the re-statement of Ross that I propose. In regards to the

⁵⁰ Higgins, *supra* note 27 at 59; as for the New Haven school, see also W. Michael Reisman, "The View from the New Haven School of International Law, The Jurisprudence of International Law: Classic and Modern Views" (1992) 86 ASIL Proc. 118 at 119 ("The New Haven School of jurisprudence is an entirely secular theory of law but it takes the perspective long associated with natural law, that of the decision maker.")

New Have School, McDougal defended his policy-oriented framework as a theory *about* international law (as opposed to a theory *of* international law) in which “the scholarly inquirer assumes an observational stand-point relatively apart from the process of authoritative decision being observed, attempting to free himself in the highest degree possible from the limiting perspectives of internal participants”.⁵¹

From Free Factors to External Instruments

Up to now, this dissertation has adopted the language used by Ross in the description of the factors. In chapter two, divine law, natural law and general principles of law — up until 1945 — were described as non-objectified sources that provided flexibility to the international jurist. In chapter three, I argued that the development of general principles of law from 1945 to the present has made them partially objectified. In the same chapter, I discussed the objectification that the constant citing of judicial decisions has lent to certain customary rules. These, however, were instances in which the sources were classified by their level of ‘formulation’ and ‘objectification’, but not on the basis of their applicability to a particular case.

I have already argued in the current chapter that sources external to the jurisdiction of an international court can be conceptualized as free or non-objectivated factors in the language of Ross, as their normative value can be described only in relation to a particular situation. Having said that, I want to frame this argument with the socio-psychological aspects of Ross’s theory, and

⁵¹ Myres S. McDougal, “Some Basic Theoretical Concepts About International Law: A Policy-Oriented Framework of Inquiry” 4:3 J Conflict Resolution 337 at 337.

specifically in the behaviour of the judge both as a jurist and as an institution of international law.

It is evident that Ross does not completely do away with all aspects related to the doctrine of sources. Although the level of objectivation is the defining character of his factors, it does not mean that the judge ignores the rules that govern his own function and the tradition in which he operates. That is to say, if the judge is bound to make a decision on the basis of a treaty, his decision — independent of the factors that motivated such a decision — will be framed on the basis of that treaty. However, in defining the scope of the legal obligation contained in the treaty, factors beyond the treaty itself will come into play. In Ross's theory, the judge is so cautious that any operation that includes non-objectivated norms will be labelled as interpretation. Ross's judge is by no means an automaton, but a rational being who follows his particular understanding of what the law is. He does not blindly follow the doctrine of sources, nor does he rebel against it: his is a gentle evolution in which the law is constantly reshaped by the influx of ideas that may or may not come in normative form.

Reading Ross's first factor as encompassing *all treaties*, regardless of their general validity and applicability to a given case, would mean that the judge is only partially aware of the tradition in which he operates. That is, the same judge who would advance the idea that an international obligation found in a treaty must be applied to a case as 'interpreted' in accordance with a general principle of law, cannot rationally decide to directly apply a non-ratified treaty to a case.

The Normative Plurality Hypothesis

As discussed above, the theory of sources developed by Ross provided a framework in which norms that otherwise would not have effect in a given dispute are used by the judge in creating his/her decision. However, Ross's theory does not develop the guiding notions that assist the judge in determining the norms that are relevant for given case.

Departing from the framework provided by Ross's theory, with the adjustments already discussed, I will develop in this section the normative plurality hypothesis which is based in the mutually reinforcing notions that guide the judge in determining the scope and extent of the law applicable to a particular case.

Three Guiding Notions

Since the introductory chapter, I have argued that the ICJ's understanding of what constitutes international law is preconditioned by three interdependent aspects: the legal tradition in which the Court operates, the rules that define the scope of its functions, and the Court's understanding of its role in the international legal system. I have also argued that these aspects precondition the definition of international law that persists in all international decision-making. I acknowledge that each of these aspects is very broad and encompasses many notions. My argument in this section is that the changes in the international legal system brought about by the influence of human rights on public international law have also changed the understanding of the aspects that precondition the definition of what constitutes international law. That is to say: in theorizing the means by which modern international-decision making understands and reflects normativity, what has changed is not the general aspects that determine the

outcome, but the importance given to certain notions within such aspects. In the next subsections, I will discuss three interdependent notions that guide the decision-maker in defining what constitutes the norms applicable to a particular situation: specificity, completeness and purpose.

Reframing the Tradition towards Specificity

In this subsection I will develop specificity as one of the guiding notions that assist the decision-maker in defining the relevant norms. The notion of specificity corresponds to the traditional aspect of international law. H.P. Glenn has defended a concept of legal tradition as “normative information that may be gathered or capture over a long period of time”.⁵² In Glenn’s concept, a particular tradition already provides knowledge as to what constitutes normative information, but takes into account the effect that time has had on the information.

Admittedly, more often than not a decision-maker will not think of the international legal system as a tradition, or even consider the implications of information gathered before the 20th century. However, this does not mean that the decision-maker does not rely on an understanding of what constitutes relevant information, which can only be acquired by that information being transmitted to him or her.⁵³ In turn, his or her decision becomes part of the information that feeds the tradition.

Initially, I discussed the aspect of the tradition in reference to the *Nuclear Weapons* case, arguing that the opinion of the Court identified international law as

⁵² H. Patrick Glenn, “A Concept of Legal Tradition” (2008-2009) 34 Queen’s LJ 427 at 438.

⁵³ Ibid.

a law of coordination on the point concerning “an extreme circumstance of self-defence, in which the very survival of the State would be at stake.”⁵⁴ That is, while not specifically quoting the *Lotus* dictum, the decision suggested⁵⁵ that “[t]he rules of law binding upon States therefore emanate from their own free will”.⁵⁶ This is true, of course, if international law is understood as “the aggregate of legal norms governing international relations”⁵⁷ and not as a full-fledged system.⁵⁸ What this means in terms of the tradition is that the normative information was only that emanating from States, and in certain defined forms.⁵⁹ In the absence of such normative information prohibiting certain conduct, States are at liberty to act. However, I have shown in the previous chapter that the decisions of international human rights courts (and the ICJ itself in human rights cases) have expanded the normative information of the tradition so as to encompass forms other than those mentioned in the *Lotus* dictum.

The expansion is not tremendously adventurous. Most of the normative information that has been included emanates from international bodies, which

⁵⁴ *Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons Case*, Advisory Opinion, [1996] ICJ Rep 226 (reprinted in 35 ILM 809) at 105.2.E.

⁵⁵ Contra, Ige F. Dekker and Wouter G. Werner, “The Completeness of International Law and Hamlet’s Dilemma - Non Liqueat, The Nuclear Weapons Case and Legal Theory” (1999) 68 *Nordic J Int’l L* 225 at 234.

⁵⁶ The Case of the S.S. “*Lotus*” (France v. Turkey) (1927), PCIJ (Ser. A) No. 10 at 18 [*Lotus*].

⁵⁷ Prosper Weil, “Towards relative normativity in international law?” (1983) 77 *AJIL* 413 at 413; quoting Paul Guggenheim, *Traité de droit international public* (Geneve: Librairie Georg, 1967) at 1.

⁵⁸ See *Report of the International Law Commission: Fifty-eight session*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc A/61/10 (2006) at para 251 (conclusion 1) [*Report of the ILC, 58th Session*].

⁵⁹ *Lotus*, *supra* note 56 at 18 (“...as expressed in conventions or by usages generally accepted as expressing principles of law...”).

have been established by States or in which States participate as members. It is granted here that the intention of the States is not for these bodies to create international legal obligations, but it can be reasonably expected from the mandate given by the States to these bodies that specific aspects of obligations already contracted be discussed and clarified. It is my view that the normative information of the tradition is not formed exclusively by the obligations contracted by States, but also by the specific aspects of such obligations as developed by bodies created by States with the purpose, express or implied, of discussing and clarifying the specific content of an obligation.

I must note that the notion of specificity is not alien to the source doctrine. There has been much discussion about the specificity of international norms as a consequence of the hierarchy of its sources. By the 15th meeting of the Advisory Committee in charge of drafting the Statute of the PCIJ, its members had already agreed on most of the content of what would become Article 38 of the Statute. The only major issue aired by the participants was the fact that the draft being discussed at the time, which has based on the President's proposal, stated that the rules contained in the draft Article should be applied in successive order.⁶⁰ Such formulation put treaties at the forefront of the discussion as the first and therefore principal of the sources enumerated. Only in the absence of a conventional rule, either bilateral or multilateral, would the Court be able to pass to the next source. In defence of his draft, the President stated that the Committee "shall indicate in a

⁶⁰ Permanent Court of International Justice - Advisory Committee of Jurists, *Procès-Verbaux of the Proceedings of the Committee* (The Hague: Van Langenhuysen Frères, 1920) at 331 [*Procès-Verbaux*].

order of natural précellence, without requiring in a given case the agreement of several sources”.⁶¹ This was, in the view of Baron Descamps, to absolve the Court from having to look at all enumerated rules if a clear solution is found in a treaty.⁶² In defence of the opposite view, the delegate from Italy, Minister Arturo Ricci-Busatti, understood the words ‘successive order’ to “suggest the idea that the judge was not authorised to draw upon a certain source, for instance point 3 [general principles of law], before having applied conventions and customs mentioned respectively in points 1 and 2.”⁶³ He also made the point that the chapeau of the Article seemed to ignore that rules derived from each source could be applied simultaneously.⁶⁴ However, it was Ricci-Busatti’s alternate argument that caught the attention of the Committee members: the expression was superfluous as “it is a fundamental principle of law that a special rule goes before general law”.⁶⁵ Professor de La Pradelle, along with Professor Francis Hagerup and Lord Phillimore joined Ricci-Busatti. While Professor Rafael Altamira y Crevea characterised the phrase as a pleonasm, he did not mind it.⁶⁶ Baron Descamps finally admitted that he did not attach much importance to the expression.⁶⁷

⁶¹ Ibid at 337.

⁶² Ibid.

⁶³ Ibid at 337.

⁶⁴ Ibid.

⁶⁵ Ibid.

⁶⁶ Ibid at 338.

⁶⁷ Ibid.

At the end of the 15th session, and pending further modifications at the second reading, an amendment proposed by Elihu Root was provisionally adopted: “The following rules of law are to be applied by the Court within the limits of its competence, as described above, for the settlement of international disputes; they will be considered in the undermentioned [*sic*] order”.⁶⁸

Eventually draft Article 35, as finally adopted by the Advisory Committee, stated that the Permanent Court shall “apply in the order following”, or in French “*applique en ordre successif*”,⁶⁹ the sources as enumerated today in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute. The Report of the President of the Advisory Committee, which contained a commentary to each proposed article, stated that the then Article 35 “lays down an order in which the rules of law are to be applied”⁷⁰ and that: “the Court is to apply, firstly, the rules embodied in conventions; secondly, in the absence of general or special conventions, international custom in so far as its continuity proves a common usage...”⁷¹

However, the chapeau of the Article, stating that the rules enumerated should be applied in the order designated, was dropped by the Council of the League of Nations before adoption of the final text of the Statute at the Assembly of the League of Nations.⁷² And while the chapeau of the Article was modified for

⁶⁸ Ibid at 344.

⁶⁹ Ibid at 730.

⁷⁰ Ibid at. 729.

⁷¹ Ibid.

⁷² Protocol of Signature Relating to the Statute for the Permanent Court of International Justice Provided for by Article 14 of the Covenant of the League of Nations, 16 December 1920, [1921] 6 LNTS 379, (1923) 17 AJIL Supp 55, at art 38 online: United Nations Treaty Collection

the Statute of the ICJ, there was no mention of an order of application in the current version of Article 38.

It is undeniable that such a formula would have had the effect of establishing a hierarchy in the system of norms to be applied by the Permanent Court. However, the hierarchy was not one of value but of specificity. Under the international law that the members of the Advisory Committee knew and practiced, customary law was always general international law, and treaties — whether law-making or contract treaties — were always more specific than customary law. Above the generality of customary law were only the ‘maxims du droit’ that Professor de La Pradelle understood to be the content of the general principles of law enumerated in the draft Article.⁷³ The successive order of the sources, as understood by the drafters of the Statute of the PCIJ, was due to the principle *lex specialis derogat lege generali*. It was an absolute order because the knowledge of the time linked the specificity in the content of the norm to its form.⁷⁴ The hierarchy was abstract because, in their view, there was no need to compare two norms from different sources in order to find out which was more

<<http://treaties.un.org/doc/Publication/UNTS/LON/Volume%206/v6.pdf>>.

⁷³ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 60 at 335; that view seems to still be accepted today, see e.g., Joost Pauwelyn, *Conflict of Norms in Public International Law: How WTO Law Relates to other Rules of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003) at 129 (“Because of the vague nature of general principles of law, cases of genuine conflict between these principles and other norms of international law are rare. Where they arise, treaty and custom must prevail as *lex specialis*”).

⁷⁴ Bishop made the point that “it is clear that treaties prevail over custom, as between the parties to the treaty; and in practice treaties and custom are the primary sources looked to. In general, one might say that general principles of law tend to come after decisions and publicist, and are counted upon as source of law only as something of a ‘last resort’”, WM.W. Bishop, *General course of public international law*, 1965, (1965) 115 *Rec de Cours* 147 at 241; contra Charles De Visscher, *Contribution a l’etude des sources du droit international*, [1933] *Rev de Dr int et de Leg Comparee* 395 at 413.

specific; form controlled specificity.⁷⁵ This is further evidenced by the fact that most members of the Advisory Committee agreed that the meaning implied in the phrase “in successive order” was logical,⁷⁶ superfluous,⁷⁷ a pleonasm,⁷⁸ and self-evident as it “was already indicated in the enumeration.”⁷⁹

Initially, the ICJ appears to have rejected such a view in 1982, when it suggested in the *Continental Shelf* case that the sources listed in Article 38 are to be applied simultaneously: “the Court is, of course, bound to have regard to all the legal sources specified in Article 38, paragraph 1, of the Statute of the Court in determining the relevant principles and rules applicable”.⁸⁰ However, just a couple of years later in the *Gulf of Maine case*, the Court stated that:

A body of detailed rules is not to be looked for in customary international law which in fact comprises a limited set of norms for ensuring the co-existence and vital co-operation of the members of the international community, together with a set of customary rules whose presence in the *opinio juris* of States can be tested by induction based on the analysis of a sufficiently extensive and convincing practice, and not by deduction from preconceived ideas.

[...]

As already noted, customary international law merely contains a general requirement of the application of equitable criteria and the utilization of practical methods capable of implementing them. It is

⁷⁵ See H. Thirlway, ‘The Sources of International Law’, in M. D. Evans (ed.), *International Law* 138 (2006), cited by at 50 (“In the classical theory of international law, any priority of conflicting rules or norms was resolved simply according to the de facto hierarchy of the sources from which they derived, coupled with the principles of the overriding effect of *lex posterior* and *lex specialis* [...]. For this purpose, the content of the rules in issue was irrelevant, except insofar as it was taken into account to judge [...] whether one rule was *specialis* in relation to the other, and if so, which was which.”)

⁷⁶ *Procès-Verbaux*, *supra* note 60 at 333 (Lord Phillimore).

⁷⁷ *Ibid* at 337 (Minister Ricci-Busatti).

⁷⁸ *Ibid* at 338 (Professor Altamira).

⁷⁹ *Ibid* at 338 (Professor de Lapradelle).

⁸⁰ *Continental Shelf*, *supra* note 48 at para 22.

therefore special international law that must be looked to, in order to ascertain whether that law, as at present in force between the Parties to this case, does or does not include some rule specifically requiring the Parties, and consequently the Chamber, to apply certain criteria or certain specific practical methods to the delimitation that is requested.⁸¹

That, however, is not the current state of the discipline.⁸² Today, regional custom can override general custom as a matter of *lex specialis*;⁸³ multilateral conventions may be considered the general framework within which all activities in a specific matter are carried out;⁸⁴ they can be the reflection of customary international law on a specific matter;⁸⁵ or can even establish the superiority of a principle of international law over subsequent treaties derogating it or modifying its scope.⁸⁶ Today, the source of the norm does not control the precedence of one norm over another,⁸⁷ nor does it dictate the level of specificity of one over the other.

⁸¹ *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area (Canada v. United States of America)*, [1984] ICJ Rep 246 at para 111 & 114 (reprinted in 23 ILM 1197).

⁸² There is an interesting comment in the dissenting opinion of Judge Moreno Quintana on Right of Passage: “In any case, although I agree that that Article establishes a legal order of precedence in the application of sources of international law, I consider that the validity of a general principle may take the place of international custom, and the existence of international custom the place of a treaty”, *Case concerning Right of Passage over Indian Territory (Portugal v. India)*, [1960] ICJ Rep 6 at p 90.

⁸³ *Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*, *supra* note 47 at para 85.

⁸⁴ Today, UNCLOS (*infra* note 86) is considered the framework upon which all compatible norms of international law concerning the oceans must be interpreted, Oceans and the law of the Sea, GA Res 65/37A, *supra* note 243 at p 2; see also *Southern Bluefin Southern Bluefin Tuna (New Zealand-Japan, Australia-Japan)* (2000), XXIII RIAA 23 at para 52 (Arbitrators: Judge Stephen M. Schwebel, Judge Florentino Feliciano, The Rt. Hon. Justice Sir Kenneth Keith, Judge Per Tresselt, Professor Chusei Yamada).

⁸⁵ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, Merits, [1986] ICJ Rep 14 at para 56 (reprinted in 25 ILM 1023) [Nicaragua].

⁸⁶ *United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea*, 10 December 1982, 1833 UNTS 3 at art 311.6 [UNCLOS].

⁸⁷ See e.g., Pauwelyn, *supra* note 73 at 148 (“to build a theory of conflict of norms with reference

The movement of international law away from formal specificity based in hierarchy was confirmed by the ILC in its Fragmentation Report when it stated that “norms may thus exist at higher and lower hierarchical levels”,⁸⁸ and that the “[t]he main sources of international law (treaties, custom, general principles of law as laid out in Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice) are not in a hierarchical relationship *inter se*.”⁸⁹ In fact, the conventionally accepted knowledge in the field states that relationships between norms derived from the sources enumerated in Article 38 of the ICJ Statute are dependent on the specific content of such norms and that precedence or hierarchy cannot be determined abstractly.⁹⁰

The notion of specificity advanced here is eminently substantive — that is, on whether substantively speaking, a normative instrument provides for a specific understanding of an existing obligation in international law. In the *Diallo* judgement, the ICJ provided an interesting example of the type of specificity here

solely to the source of these norms is unworkable. There would be too many exceptions and uncertainties, essentially because hierarchies in international law (unlike domestic law) are not based on form but on substance”).

⁸⁸ *Report of the ILC, 58th Session, supra* note 58 at para 251 (conclusion 1).

⁸⁹ *Ibid* at para 251 (conclusion 31).

⁹⁰ Report at para 407. Mark Eugen Villiger, *Customary International Law and Treaties: A Study of their Interactions and Interrelations, with Special Consideration of the 1969 Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (Dordrecht: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 1985) at 39 (Villiger explains the equality of all sources in Article 38 from the autonomy of each of them: “the autonomy of sources necessitates customary law and treaties being equivalents, and any relationship between the two depending on other criteria in casu”); see also Zdzislaw Galicki, “Hierarchy in International Law within the Context of its Fragmentation”, in I. Buffard, et al. (eds.), *International Law between Universalism and Fragmentation Festschrift in Honour of Gerhard Hafner* (The Hague: Koninklijke Brill, 2008) 41 at 51 (“comprehensive hierarchy or hierarchical system within the realm of international law does in fact not exist”).

discussed. When dealing with the possible violation of Article 9 of the *ICCPR*⁹¹ and Article 6 of the *African Charter*,⁹² the Court stated:

First of all, it is necessary to make a general remark. The provisions of Article 9, paragraphs 1 and 2, of the Covenant, and those of Article 6 of the African Charter, apply in principle to any form of arrest or detention decided upon and carried out by a public authority, whatever its legal basis and the objective being pursued (see in this respect, with regard to the Covenant, the Human Rights Committee's General Comment No. 8 of 30 June 1982 concerning the right to liberty and security of person (Human Rights Committee, CCPR General Comment No. 8: Article 9 (Right to Liberty and Security of Person))). The scope of these provisions is not, therefore, confined to criminal proceedings; they also apply, in principle, to measures which deprive individuals of their liberty that are taken in the context of an administrative procedure, such as those which may be necessary in order to effect the forcible removal of an alien from the national territory.⁹³

The statement of the ICJ echoes what international human rights institutions have understood for decades: that judicial guarantees such as the ones found in Article 9 of the ICCPR are to be understood as applying to any legal proceedings, unless, because of their nature, they are specifically tailored for criminal proceedings.⁹⁴ While the extension of general procedural guarantees to

⁹¹ *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights*, 16 December 1966, 999 UNTS 171 at art 9, (1967) 6 ILM 368 ("1. Everyone has the right to liberty and security of person. No one shall be subjected to arbitrary arrest or detention. No one shall be deprived of his liberty except on such grounds and in accordance with such procedure as are established by law. 2. Anyone who is arrested shall be informed, at the time of arrest, of the reasons for his arrest and shall be promptly informed of any charges against him.").

⁹² *African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights*, 27 June 1981, 1520 UNTS 271 at art 6, (1982) 21 ILM 58 ("Every individual shall have the right to liberty and to the security of his person. No one may be deprived of his freedom except for reasons and conditions previously laid down by law. In particular, no one may be arbitrarily arrested or detained.").

⁹³ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo)*, Merits, Judgment, [2010] ICJ Rep 639 at para 77 (reprinted in 50 ILM 40) [*Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits].

⁹⁴ *Exceptions to the Exhaustion of Domestic Remedies (Arts. 46(1), 46(2)(a) and 46 (2)(b) of the American Convention on Human Rights)* (1990), Advisory Opinion OC-11/90, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 11, at para 28; see also *Case of Ivcher-Bronstein (Peru)* (2001), Inter-Am Cr HR (Ser C) No. 74, at paras 103-105.

all types of judicial proceedings constitutes settled law in the Universal and Inter-American systems for the protection of human rights, the idea is not without controversy. Many of the guarantees that are considered general in both systems are included in an article or paragraph that unequivocally refers to criminal proceedings.⁹⁵ In the case of guarantees specifically linked to the right of liberty and security of persons, both the *ICCPR* and *American Convention* contain language vague enough to raise the question as to whether the arrest or detention has to be linked to a criminal proceeding. In contrast, the *European Convention* provides for protection against unlawful arrest or detention, except for in six specific situations.⁹⁶

In other words, Article 5 of the *European Convention* provides the judges of the European Court with enough specific normative information on the types of detention or arrest that are considered unlawful as to render the question of the

⁹⁵ *Case of Ivcher-Bronstein*, *ibid* at para 104 (“The Court has established that, although this article does not stipulate minimum guarantees in matters which concern the determination of the rights and obligations of a civil, labor, fiscal or any other nature, the minimum guarantees established in paragraph 2 of the article should also apply to those categories and, therefore, in that respect, a person has the right to due process in the terms recognized for criminal matters, to the extent that it is applicable to the respective procedure.”); see also Human Rights Committee, General Comment No. 32, Article 14: Right to equality before courts and tribunals and to a fair trial, U.N. Doc. CCPR/C/GC/32 (2007).

⁹⁶ *European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, Europ TS No 5, 213 UNTS 211 at art 5 (“(a) the lawful detention of a person after conviction by a competent court; (b) the lawful arrest or detention of a person for non-compliance with the lawful order of a court or in order to secure the fulfilment of any obligation prescribed by law; (c) the lawful arrest or detention of a person effected for the purpose of bringing him before the competent legal authority on reasonable suspicion of having committed an offence or when it is reasonably considered necessary to prevent his committing an offence or fleeing after having done so; (d) the detention of a minor by lawful order for the purpose of educational supervision or his lawful detention for the purpose of bringing him before the competent legal authority; (e) the lawful detention of persons for the prevention of the spreading of infectious diseases, of persons of unsound mind, alcoholics or drug addicts or vagrants; (f) the lawful arrest or detention of a person to prevent his effecting an unauthorised entry into the country or of a person against whom action is being taken with a view to deportation or extradition.”) [ECHR].

nature of the proceedings superfluous. Inversely, the *ICCPR* and the *American Convention* lack such specificity and are, at best, constructively ambiguous.

In *Diallo*, the ICJ addressed the ambiguity in the *ICCPR* by making direct reference to the 1982 General Comment No. 8 of the HRC, which states that the guarantees found in paragraph 1 and 4 of Article 9 of the Covenant are “applicable to all deprivations of liberty, whether in criminal cases or in other cases such as, for example, mental illness, vagrancy, drug addiction, educational purposes, immigration control, etc”.⁹⁷ While the Court had already stated that “is in no way obliged [...] to model its own interpretation of the Covenant on that of the Committee”,⁹⁸ the fact remains that it chose to refer specifically to the General Comment when arriving at the same conclusion. I argue that such a gesture by the Court is evidence of a broadening of the tradition to include the normative information generated by bodies whose existence and operation have been accepted by States.

Admittedly, the expansion of the normative information in the tradition here proposed is similar to the outcomes proposed by the New Haven School. Professor Richard Falk, in critiquing Myres McDougal as a theorist, stated that “because of his insistence upon contextual analysis, McDougal makes the environment of world affairs relevant to any particular decision about the

⁹⁷ Human Rights Committee, General Comment No. 8: Right to liberty and security of persons (Art. 9), U.N. Doc. U.N. Doc. HRI/GEN/1/Rev.1 at 8 (1994).

⁹⁸ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 93 at para 66.

meaning of a legal rule”.⁹⁹ The difference lies in the weight given to the notion of specificity. The notion is crucial to understanding the extent to which the normative information in the tradition, as a socio-psychological fact available to the decision-maker, assists in the determination of the law in a specific case, instead of becoming a blanket statement about the relevance of multilateral diplomacy in international law. In other words, there is no need for the decision-maker to consider redundant or irrelevant normative information. Only information that clearly serves the purpose of giving specific content to an obligation for a particular case should be considered part of the tradition by the decision-maker. While the repetition of identical normative information produced by different international institutions may calm the anxieties of fragmentation theorists, it accomplishes very little in terms of clarifying the scope of a legal obligation.

There are also clear problems when mistaking the substantive specificity here proposed with the formal specificity advanced in the *Gulf of Maine* case. Firstly, it reinforces structural arguments suggesting that “rules derived from one source prevail over rules derived from another source”.¹⁰⁰ Secondly, and if taken to extremes, it could suggest that non-binding instruments constitute lower-level normativity irrespective of their author and content.¹⁰¹

⁹⁹ Richard A. Falk, “The Adequacy of Contemporary Theories of International Law--Gaps in Legal Thinking” (1964) 50 Va L Rev 231 at 234.

¹⁰⁰ Michael Akehurst and Peter Malanczuk, *Modern Introduction to International Law*, 7th ed (New York: Rutledge, 2007) at 374.

¹⁰¹ Especially because if we accept that soft law is lower-level normativity, in practical term law cannot be more or less binding and more or less complied with, see Jan Klabbers, ‘The

In sum, the decision-maker cannot understand the tradition of international law as a static element. Instead, it must search for the specific content that gives sense to the obligations contracted by States, especially in situations where constructive ambiguity has been used as a means of arriving at consensus and of engendering wide participation among members of the international community in a given binding instrument.¹⁰²

The First Rule Is Completeness

In this subsection, I will develop completeness as the second guiding notion to assist the decision-maker in defining the relevant norms in a particular case. The notion of completeness corresponds to the aspect of regulation of the decision-maker's activity in international law. In the introductory chapter, I discussed regulation by introducing Article 38 of the *Statute of the ICJ* and by discussing prohibitions of *non-liquet* and of judicial legislation. Evidently, these are not the only rules governing the judicial functions of the ICJ, but my analysis demonstrated the inherent tension that arises when an international court must find legal answers to all legal questions put to their consideration, while the sources in which these answers can be sought are limited.

Redundancy of Soft Law' (1996) 65 Nordic J Int'l L 167; Jan Klabbbers, 'The Undesirability of Soft Law' (1998) 67 Nordic J Int'l L 381; interestingly, Dupuy has argued that the criteria to identify soft law should be "*substantial, i.e., dependent on the nature and specificity of the behavior requested of the State*", Pierre Marie Dupuy, "Soft Law and the International Law of the Environment" (1990-1991) 12 Mich J Int'l L 420 at 430.

¹⁰² In the context of the Rome Statute, it has been argued that "by resorting to the use of 'constructive ambiguity,' the drafters did leave open opportunities for a positive and precedent-setting approach", Valerie Oosterveld, "The Definition of Gender in the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court: A Step Forward or Back for International Criminal Justice" (2005) 18 Harv Hum Rts J 1 at 58.

At this stage, it is impractical, if not impossible, to state all the rules that govern decision-making activities of international bodies. It suffices to state that international bodies are generally bound to perform their functions in accordance with rules created by them or imposed on them by a governing entity. Such rules remain an important socio-psychological factor for decision-makers, especially when choosing how to better reflect their decision in written form. However, the idea that I wish to advance in this section is that among the rules applicable to decision-makers in the exercise of their functions, is a principle of completeness of international law.¹⁰³ This principle, which constitutes the paramount notion for the decision-maker when weighing the restrictions to his activity, provides that “every international situation is capable of being determined as a matter of law”¹⁰⁴.

The concept of completeness has been extensively discussed in international law, principally from two opposing approaches: the formal completeness developed by Kelsen and the theory of material completeness¹⁰⁵ elaborated by Lauterpacht.

The issue of gaps in international law specifically preoccupied Kelsen. He considered the existence of a case in which neither conventional nor general law was applicable to be logically impossible. From that point of view, it was always

¹⁰³ Contra Julius Stone, “Non Lique and the Function of Law in the International Community” (1959) 35 Brit YB Int’l L 124.

¹⁰⁴ Lassa Oppenheim, Robert Y. Jennings & C. A. H. Watts, *Oppenheim’s international law*, 9th ed (London: Longmans, 1993) at 13.

¹⁰⁵ Martti Koskenniemi, “‘The Lady Doth Protest Too Much’ Kosovo, and the Turn to Ethics in International Law” (2002) 65:2 Modern L Rev 159 at fn 10.

possible to know whether a State was obliged to act in a particular way or not.¹⁰⁶ Kelsen's claim of the completeness of international law depends on the existence of a compulsory judiciary,¹⁰⁷ as he relies on judicial actors for its effective application.¹⁰⁸ However he noted that in the hypothetical case that an organ was authorized to fill lacunae by reference to norms other than treaties and custom, the implication was that the organ could create new norms if it did not find that the existing norms were satisfactory.¹⁰⁹ Kelsen found this to be in accordance with his own positivistic theories, as there was a norm authorizing the creation of a new norm, which would logically be a lower level norm than those providing for the jurisdiction of the organ.

Lauterpacht advanced the idea of a principle of completeness of international law with regard to disputes submitted to a judicial entity — the positive formulation of the prohibition of *non-liquet*. In his view “once the parties have submitted a dispute for judicial determination, the principle of the completeness of the legal order fully applies, with the result that all disputes thus submitted are capable of a legal solution.”¹¹⁰ In Lauterpacht's view, this was a

¹⁰⁶ See Hans Kelsen, “Théorie du droit international public” (1953) 84 Rec des Cours 1 at 120 [Kelsen, “Théorie”].

¹⁰⁷ Kelsen, *Law and Peace*, *supra* note 34 at 117-119; see also Vinx, *supra* note 34 at 198; Jochen von Bernstorff, *The Public International Law Theory of Hans Kelsen: Believing in Universal Law*, trans by Thomas Dunlap (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010) at 212-213.

¹⁰⁸ Vinx, *supra* note 34 at 198 (“It is true that the claim to completeness can be sustained only through partly discretionary exercises of authority on the part of courts. But this is not a special defect of international law; rather, it is a general truth about any kind of legal order.”); Bernstorff, *ibid* at 212-213 (“As Kelsen saw it, the decision by the court created an individual legal norm by concretizing a norm of customary law or an international legal treaty”).

¹⁰⁹ Kelsen, “Théorie”, *supra* note 106 at 120.

¹¹⁰ Hersch Lauterpacht, *The Development of International Law by the International Court* (New

consequence of the inherent powers of the international judicial entities to fill imperfections in lawmaking (or what he called ‘real gaps’) by means of genuine interpretation “even if, as the result, the function of interpretation seems to assume the character of judicial legislation proper.”¹¹¹

In my view, there is a risk in adopting the Kelsenian approach, as it suggests that the *Lotus* dictum operates as a residual rule in the system, providing for a fail-safe solution to all disputes.¹¹² Lauterpacht denounced such reasoning as “intellectual inertia or short-sightedness”,¹¹³ and warned that if such a view is adopted “we come dangerously near to lending ourselves to the use of a narrow and unscientific method which will defeat the very end of law”.¹¹⁴ Instead, the notion of completeness advanced here corresponds to Lauterpacht’s recognition that the law is never formally complete and falls to the judge to come up with just, scientific and creative solutions within the limits provided by existing legal materials.

In order to illustrate the notion of completeness proposed in this section, I will discuss the judgment of the ICJ in the case concerning the *Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay*. It is a particularly interesting case because of the competing

York: Cambridge University Press, 1982) at 4-5.

¹¹¹ Hersch Lauterpacht, *The Function of Law in the International Community* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933) at 84 [Lauterpacht, *The Function*].

¹¹² See Dekker and Werner, *supra* note ##.

¹¹³ Lauterpacht, *The Function*, *supra* note 111 at 94.

¹¹⁴ *Ibid* at 95.

views between the parties as to how to supplement the provisions of a bilateral treaty, as well as the ultimate reliance by the Court on general international law.

In the early 2000s, the government of Uruguay authorized two international firms, ENCE and Oy Metsä-Botnia AB, to construct and operate pulp mills on its side of the Uruguay River.¹¹⁵ The dispute became international because the Uruguay River marks the border between Uruguay and Argentina. Although all border issues between the two countries were settled in 1961,¹¹⁶ a treaty was signed on 26 February 1975 to establish a joint administration of the river and clarify the rights of both States. Indeed, the Statute of the Uruguay River¹¹⁷ establishes a joint administration of the river through an international commission called the *Comisión Administrativa del Río Uruguay* (hereinafter CARU). The treaty accords many substantive rights to the parties and procedural mechanisms are set in place to comply with the purposes of the Statute.

The dispute became the center of attention among scholars on the fields of environmental law and sustainable development law, as it focuses on the tension between the three elements of sustainable development: ecological, economic and social concerns. As Professor Allan Boyle put it to the Court, one of the issues was whether Uruguay has a right to “pursue sustainable economic development

¹¹⁵ Maria A. del-Cerro, “Paper Battle on The River Uruguay: The International Dispute Surrounding the Construction of Pulp Mills” (2007) 20 Geo Int’l Env’tl L Rev 161 at 172-173.

¹¹⁶ *Treaty between the Argentine Republic and the Eastern Republic of Uruguay concerning the boundary constituted by the River Uruguay*, Argentina and Uruguay, 7 April 1961, 1970 UNTS 332.

¹¹⁷ *Statute of the River Uruguay*, Argentina and Uruguay, 26 February 1975, 1295 UNTS 339.

while doing everything possible to protect the environment of the river for the benefit of present and future generations of Uruguayans and Argentines alike.”¹¹⁸

On its application to the ICJ, Argentina argued that Uruguay has failed to comply with the *Statute of the Uruguay River*, as well as with “other obligations deriving from the procedural and substantive provisions of general, conventional and customary international law which are necessary for the application of the Statute.”¹¹⁹ As a general point, Argentina relied on Articles 1¹²⁰ and 41 (a)¹²¹ of the *Statute of the Uruguay River*, which it considers “referral clauses”¹²² incorporating four multilateral agreements binding on the parties.¹²³ The Court was of the view that the language of the Statute did not suggest that the parties

¹¹⁸ *Verbatim Record of the Public sitting, Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay*, at 30-31 (Jun. 8, 2006), online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/135/13128.pdf>>; see also *Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay*, Order of Jul. 13, 2006, 45 ILM 1025, at para 80, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/135/11235.pdf>>.

¹¹⁹ Application Instituting Proceedings, *Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay*, (May 4, 2006) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/135/10779.pdf>>.

¹²⁰ *Statute of the River Uruguay*, supra note 117 at art 1 (“The Parties agree on this Statute, in implementation of the provisions of article 7 of the Treaty concerning the Boundary Constituted by the River Uruguay, of 7 April 1961, in order to establish the joint machinery necessary for the optimum and rational utilization of the River Uruguay, in strict observance of the rights and obligations arising from treaties and other international agreements in force for each of the Parties”).

¹²¹ *Ibid* at art 41 (“Without prejudice to the functions assigned to the Commission in this respect, the Parties undertake: (a) To protect and preserve the aquatic environment and, in particular, to prevent its pollution, by prescribing appropriate rules and measures in accordance with applicable international agreements and in keeping, where relevant, with the guidelines and recommendations of international technical bodies; ...”).

¹²² *Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay (Argentina v. Uruguay)*, [2010] ICJ Rep 14 at para 56 [*Pulp Mills*].

¹²³ *Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species of Wild Fauna and Flora*, 3 March 1973, 993 UNTS 243; *Convention on Wetlands of International Importance especially as Waterfowl Habitat*, 2 February 1971, 996 UNTS 245, (1972) 11 ILM 963; *Convention on Biological Diversity*, 5 June 1992, 1760 UNTS 79, 31 ILM 818; *Stockholm Convention on Persistent Organic Pollutants*, 22 May 2001, 2256 UNTS 119, (2001) 40 ILM 532.

intended to incorporate obligations contracted in other treaties under the *Statute of the Uruguay River*.¹²⁴

However, the most interesting part of the decision was the treatment of sources on the issue of environmental impact assessments. In this regard, both parties accepted that there is an obligation under the *Statute of the Uruguay River* to conduct environmental impact assessments, but they disagreed on the scope and content of such obligation.¹²⁵ Argentina argued that the *Espoo Convention on Environmental Impact Assessment in a Transboundary Context* and UNEP Governing Council decision 14/25 (Goals and Principles of Environmental Impact Assessment) provided guidance as to the requirements for environmental impact assessments in international law. It must be noted that neither of the parties to the dispute are parties to the *Espoo Convention*. Uruguay's position was that the only requirements in international law are found in the International Law Commission 2001 draft Articles on Prevention of Transboundary Harm from Hazardous Activities.

On the issue of the existence of an obligation to conduct environmental impact assessments, the Court did not expressly confirm the belief of the parties that the *Statute of the Uruguay River* contains such an obligation.¹²⁶ Instead the Court was of the view that “in order for the Parties properly to comply with their obligations

¹²⁴ *Pulp Mills*, *supra* note 122 paras 59 and 62.

¹²⁵ *Ibid* at para 203.

¹²⁶ Cymie R. Payne, “Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay (Argentina v. Uruguay)” (2011) 105:1 AJIL 94 at 98.

under Article 41 (a) and (b) of the 1975 Statute, they must [...] carry out an environmental impact assessment”. This was so because:

[T]he obligation to protect and preserve, under Article 41 (a) of the Statute, has to be interpreted in accordance with a practice, which in recent years has gained so much acceptance among States that it may now be considered a requirement under general international law to undertake an environmental impact assessment where there is a risk that the proposed industrial activity may have a significant adverse impact in a transboundary context, in particular, on a shared resource.¹²⁷

The statement could not have been cause of surprise for the litigants, as both parties understood that an obligation existed in the *Statute of the Uruguay River*. Moreover, from the point of view of the source of the norm, it seems uncontroversial to say that “[g]eneral international law fills the gaps left by treaties.”¹²⁸ However, it has been noted that “[o]ne of the most significant outcomes of the case is the Court’s recognition that [environmental impact assessment] is a practice that has become an obligation of general international law”¹²⁹ in certain situations.

It is clear that in order to advance the objectives set forth in the *Statute of the Uruguay River*, the conclusion of environmental impact assessments is desirable for certain projects. But it seems that the Court was reluctant to find, even by interpretation, that the *Statute* contained an actual legal obligation to conduct such

¹²⁷ *Pulp Mills*, *supra* note 122 para 205.

¹²⁸ Joost Pauwelyn, “The Role of Public International Law in the WTO: How far can we go?” (2001) 95:3 AJIL 535 at 536.

¹²⁹ Payne, *supra* note 126 at 99; see also Laura Pineschi, “The Duty of Environmental Impact Assessment in the First ITLOS Chamber’s Advisory Opinion: Towards the Supremacy of the General Rule to Protect and Preserve the Marine Environment as a Common Value?” in Nerina Boschiero, Tullio Scovazzi, Cesare Pitea and Chiara Ragni, eds, *International Courts and the Development of International Law: Essays in Honour of Tullio Treves* (The Hague: T.M.C. Asser Press, 2012) 425 at 427.

assessments. As the parties to the dispute proposed to draw the content of the obligation by reference to diverse instruments, the Court saw fit to first justify the existence of the obligation in international law. The key aspect of the judgement is that it constitutes the first authoritative recognition of the existence of an obligation in international law to conduct environmental impact assessments under certain circumstances. As it is within the freedom of the Court to arrive at such a conclusion, it is debatable whether the ICJ ever recognised the existence of a gap in the *Statute of the Uruguay River* and whether the gap triggered the crystallization of the norm. No tribunal would happily announce the existence of a gap or suggest that it resorted to judicial creativity in order to fill it. However, I argue that the judgement in *Pulp Mills* constitutes a perfect example of the principle of completeness in operation. In the end, by virtue of the weight of the opinion of the Court and the repetition of the Court findings by ITLOS, the obligation to conduct environmental impact assessments in certain circumstances is now considered customary law, including for industrial activities in areas beyond national jurisdiction.¹³⁰

The Regime's Sense of Purpose

In this subsection, I will develop purpose as the last of the guiding notions that assist the decision-maker in defining the relevant norms in a particular case. The notion of purpose corresponds to the aspect of the decision-maker's understanding of his/her role in the international community.

¹³⁰ *Responsibility and Obligations of States Sponsoring Persons and Entities with Respect to Activities in the Area, Seabed Dispute Chamber, Advisory Opinion*, [2011] ITLOS Rep 10 at paras 145 and 148.

Although the notion of purpose seems to be the most abstract of the ones discussed in this section, it is in fact the only one that has been codified in a multilateral convention. The *VCLT* contains several provisions in which the object and purpose of a treaty limit the freedom of States to perform acts such as reservations¹³¹ and agreements modifying¹³² or suspending¹³³ a multilateral treaty between certain of the parties only. Moreover, the object and purpose of the treaty constitutes one of the elements of the customary rule of interpretation of treaties, as reflected in the *VCLT*.¹³⁴

The notion of purpose here advanced is better explained by reference to two judicial decisions in which the purpose of the regime in which the tribunal operates or the purpose of the tribunal itself had an impact on the manner in which the judges understood the obligations of the parties to the dispute. In the following paragraphs, I will briefly discuss the judgment of the defunct UNAT in *Andronov*, and the decision of the ICTY on the defence motion for interlocutory appeal on jurisdiction in *Tadić*.

On 20 November 2003, the now defunct UNAT rendered its judgment on the *Andronov* case, which dealt with a series of administrative decisions affecting the rights of a former staff member of the U.N. Office in Geneva. In that case, the Administration initially argued that since there was no specific administrative

¹³¹ *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties*, 23 May 1969, 1155 UNTS 331 at art19 (c), (1969) 8 ILM 679.

¹³² *Ibid* at art 41 (b) ii.

¹³³ *Ibid* at art 58.

¹³⁴ *Ibid* at art Art. 31.

decision to challenge, UNAT had no jurisdiction to decide. Although the Tribunal would adopt the view that there was indeed a series of implied administrative decisions that could be challenged, it made a point on the position adopted by the Administration:

The Respondent seems to indicate that there is a *lacuna* in the legal system of the United Nations, but fails to suggest how this *lacuna* would be filled. The Tribunal believes that the legal and judicial system of the United Nations must be interpreted as a comprehensive system, without *lacunae* and failures, so that the final objective, which is the protection of staff members against alleged non-observance of their contracts of employment, is guaranteed.¹³⁵

As I previously stated, the message of UNAT is that there are indeed gaps in the law governing the relations between the United Nations and its staff members. However, the Tribunal suggests that it is impossible to say that no legal obligation exists in a given case, even if it needs to be constructed so as to give effect to the underlying purpose of the system in which the Tribunal operates.

The ICTY's decision on the defence motion for interlocutory appeal on jurisdiction in the *Tadić* case dealt with several challenges against the very existence of the Tribunal as well as its competence. One of the grounds of the appeal was that the Security Council gave jurisdiction to the Tribunal only over crimes committed in the context of an international armed conflict. The accused argued that, if proven, his alleged crimes were committed in the context of a non-international armed conflict. The issue actually deserved some clarification, as the Appeals Chamber recognised that "some provisions of the Statute are unclear as

¹³⁵ *Andronov v. Secretary-General of the United Nations*, Judgment of 20 November 2003, UNAT Judgment No. 1157, [2003] U.N. Jur. Yb. 497, UN Doc. AT/DEC/1157 at p 9 (emphasis is from the original).

to whether they apply to offences occurring in international armed conflicts only, or to those perpetrated in internal armed conflicts as well.”¹³⁶

Although the Trial Chamber had decided that the Tribunal had jurisdiction regardless of the nature of the conflict,¹³⁷ the Appeals Chamber conducted an extensive teleological analysis of the Statute of the ICTY adopted by the Security Council,¹³⁸ especially in light of previous resolutions concerning the situation in the former Yugoslavia. The Appeals Chamber concluded:

that the conflicts in the former Yugoslavia have both internal and international aspects, that the members of the Security Council clearly had both aspects of the conflicts in mind when they adopted the Statute of the International Tribunal, and that they intended to empower the International Tribunal to adjudicate violations of humanitarian law that occurred in either context. To the extent possible under existing international law, the Statute should therefore be construed to give effect to that purpose.¹³⁹

Admittedly, in both of the cases discussed above, the operation of the Tribunal was a clear-cut teleological interpretation of an instrument within its jurisdiction. However, the cases are important in that they demonstrate two distinct approaches for understanding the notion of purpose. While *Andronov* emphasizes the purpose of the substantive legal regime applicable to the dispute, *Tadić* highlights the purpose of the institution itself within the legal regime. I

¹³⁶ *The Prosecutor v. Duško Tadić (Prijeđor Case)*, IT-94-1, Decision on the Defense Motion for Interlocutory Appeal on Jurisdiction (2 October 1995) at para 71 (International Tribunal for the of Former Yugoslavia, Appeals Chamber) [Tadić].

¹³⁷ *The Prosecutor v. Duško Tadić (Prijeđor Case)*, IT-94-1, Decision on the Defense Motion on Jurisdiction (10 August 1995) at para 74 (International Tribunal for the of Former Yugoslavia, Trial Chamber) [Tadić].

¹³⁸ *International Criminal Tribunal for the former Yugoslavia (ICTY)*, SC Res 827 (1993), UNSCOR, 1992Un Doc S/RES/827/ (1993), reprinted in (1993) 32 ILM 1159.

¹³⁹ *Tadić*, *supra* note 136 at para 77,

argue that the notion of purpose guiding the decision-maker can be based on either of these approaches.

In recent years, international law scholarship has focused its attention on the perception of fragmentation in international law. In speaking about the relationship between apparently competing standards, both the ICJ¹⁴⁰ and the ILC¹⁴¹ have stated that there is a need to achieve coherence or essential consistency in international law. In the language of the ILC, the need is to achieve “consistency of the conclusion with the perceived purposes or functions of the legal system as a whole.”¹⁴² The reality of the international legal order is that there are fundamental differences in the purpose of different regimes and institutions.¹⁴³ In this regard, I see a danger in overemphasising the role of coherence in legal reasoning. By no means should coherence be understood as a purpose of the system. That is, even when dealing with competing norms, the decision-maker must coherently determine their normative value, but by reference to the notion of purpose based in either the *Andronov* or the *Tadić* approach.¹⁴⁴

The Hypothesis

¹⁴⁰ *Ahmadou Sadio Diallo*, Merits, *supra* note 93 at para 66.

¹⁴¹ *Fragmentation of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the ILC*, *supra* note 47 at para 35.

¹⁴² *Ibid.*

¹⁴³ See, *Loizidou v. Turkey*, No 15318/89, (1997) 23 EHRR 513 at para 67; *The MOX Plant Case (Ireland v. United Kingdom)*, *Provisional Measures*, [2001] ITLOS Rep 95 at para 50.

¹⁴⁴ See *Al-Jedda v. United Kingdom*, No. 27021/08, (2011) 53 EHRR 23 at para 102 (“In the event of any ambiguity in the terms of a Security Council Resolution, the Court must therefore choose the interpretation which is most in harmony with the requirements of the Convention and which avoids any conflict of obligations.”).

In discussing the treatment of sources by the ICJ, the former President of the Court, Dame Rosalyn Higgins, expressed the view that:

Where the status of a treaty or a resolution at the heart of the very issue under consideration by the Court is invoked, a rather rigorous analysis of its status will ensue. But where resolutions or treaties are invoked somewhat incidentally as evidence of law, a much looser approach will suffice.

Modern international theory has not been able to elaborate a framework that explains the different measures of legality used by the ICJ and other international courts and tribunals. The statement above by Dame Higgins demonstrates a practice that is either considered an unsustainable double standard or broadly classified as within the interpretative powers of the judge. Such practice reveals one of the most positive characteristics of international law: flexibility. I argue that it is possible to elaborate a theory that reflects the flexibility of international tribunals in deciding what constitutes applicable law on the basis of the growing practice of international institutions, especially those operating at the centre of systems for the promotion and protection of human rights.

So far in this chapter I have relied on the socio-psychological realism of Alf Ross to explain that the decisions about what constitutes applicable law in a given case are ultimately made by human beings, based on factors that include — but are not exhausted by — positive law. I have adjusted Ross's theory to the challenges of the 21st century by expanding his views to all international decision-making, and by broadening its 'free factors' to include any normative instrument not formally binding to a case. I then proposed that the choice as to what constitutes relevant international law for a decision-maker rests on three

mutually reinforcing notions: specificity, completeness and purpose. That is how how I arrive at the central statement of the normative plurality hypothesis:

Decision-makers must survey the acquis of international law in order to identify all the instruments containing relevant normative information for a particular situation. The set of rules of law applicable to the situation must then be complemented with other instruments containing specific normative information relevant to the situation, resulting in complete system of norms advancing a common purpose.

The application of the hypothesis leads us to the recognition that in modern international law, norms from different sources coexist in an unordered space, and that legal meaning is produced by the free interaction of those norms around a given problem.¹⁴⁵ As the hypothesis I advance is not a normative theory,¹⁴⁶ it does not contain a definitive description of valid methods of law

¹⁴⁵ Boaventura de Sousa Santos proposes “a constellation of local and mutually intelligible local meanings, and networks of empowering normative references”, Boaventura de Souza Santos, “Toward a Multicultural Conception of human rights” in Berta Esperanza Hernández-Truyol, ed., *Moral imperialism: a critical anthology* (New York City: New York University Press, 2002) at 47; which is clearly based on Theodor Adorno’s concept of the constellation: “The unifying moment survives without a negation of negation, but also without delivering itself to abstraction as a supreme principle. It survives because there is no step-by-step progression from the concepts to a more general cover concept. Instead, the concepts enter into a constellation. The constellation illuminates the specific side of the object, the side which to a classifying procedure is either a matter of indifference or a burden. The model for this is the conduct of language. Language offers no mere system of signs for cognitive functions. Where it appears essentially as a language, where it becomes a form of representation, it will not define its concepts. It lends objectivity to them by the relation into which it puts the concepts, centered about a thing. Language thus serves the intention of the concept to express completely what it means”, Theodor W. Adorno, *Negative dialectics* (London: Taylor & Francis, 2004).

¹⁴⁶ Jörg Kammerhofer, “The Benefits of the Pure Theory of Law for International Lawyers, Or:

creation, and it does not try to exhaustively state all possible types of legal instruments.¹⁴⁷ In lay terms, the normative plurality hypothesis is not concerned with answering the question: What is international law? Instead, it concerns itself with the question: Which norms of international law are applicable to a particular case?

I have already explained the notions that guide the decision-maker in determining the relevant normative information for a case. There is, however, a need to define the raw material from which this information extracted. The main issue here is that not all of the outcomes of international institutions are able to produce instruments relevant to the hypothesis. To discern the relevant information base, as I have already mentioned in the statement of the hypothesis, the decision-maker must research the *acquis* of international law. In this regard, the meaning given by the late ICJ judge Pieter H. Kooijmans to the term ‘*acquis* of international law’ reflects the notion that I wish to express: the “accepted common standard[s]”.¹⁴⁸ In the next section I will propose the content of the

What Use Is Kelsenian Theory” (2006) 12 Int’l L Theory 5 at 25 (“A normative theory does not have such a “given,” because here the theory through the creation of the intellectual superstructure determines its object: the Ought. A purported “norm” that does not satisfy the criteria of normative theory simply is not a norm!”).

¹⁴⁷ “Leaving ultimates aside, what this shows is not so much that the sources of law are undiscoverables, as that they can never be exhaustively stated...”, Fitzmaurice, “Some Problems”, *supra* note 74 at 161; see also Antônio Augusto Cançado Trindade, “International law for humankind: towards a new *jus gentium* (I). General course on public international law” (2005) 316 Rec des Cours 9 at 150 [Cançado Trindade, “General course”].

¹⁴⁸ Pieter H. Kooijmans, “Human Rights, Universal Values?”, Dies Natalis Address, Institute of Social Studies, 12 October 1993, p. 7 online: Erasmus Universiteit Rotterdam <<http://lcms.eur.nl/iss/diesnatalis1993OCR.pdf>>.

acquis by reference to a broader concept of acceptance, and explain how the acquis relates to the rules of law formally binding in a particular situation.

Theorising the Acquis

The acquis of international law refers to the totality of instruments of normative meaning applicable to a given topic. The terminology is not to be taken lightly; I still understand that international law is formed by all those norms that have been agreed upon by its main actors. Having said that, my view of what has been agreed to goes beyond the simple acceptance of customary or conventional norms.

As international institutions continuously grow in number and complexity, it is often the case today that an authority is empowered by international law and by the consent of the parties to intervene, arbitrate or simply make a determination about the rights and obligations of two subjects of international law. I see agreement in the mere participation of States in the diverse institutional arrangements that they have created to tackle issues within the province of international law. That is, if an international institution makes a pronouncement of normative value, I understand that the States that participate in the institution have consented to this pronouncement as a norm unless their disagreement is clearly established. Therefore, an instrument is part of the acquis of international law when a given actor:

1. has agreed in the forms prescribed by parliamentary law or the law of treaties to an instrument;
2. has participated with peers in the elaboration of an instrument without specifically stating its disagreement with the totality or parts of the

preliminary or final content of the instrument;

3. has consented to the existence and operation of a collegiate body of its peers or a body of experts which is expected to produce instruments, and has not specifically stated its disagreement with such powers in general or an instrument in particular; or,
4. has interacted with a body of experts in the process of elaboration of an instrument, and has not specifically stated its disagreement with the totality or parts of the preliminary or final content of the instrument.

In all of the cases discussed in chapter 3, the European and Inter-American Court interpreted their respective human rights instruments in such a way as including the standards found in other instruments that are not within their material jurisdiction. While there were clear mentions and even direct quotation of the content of these instruments outside their jurisdiction, the operative part of the judgment always stated that there was a violation of the instruments within their jurisdiction. This is so, because the rules establishing the jurisdiction of both Courts specifically empower them to find violation of a finite number of rights found in a handful of treaties. For example, while on numerous occasions the Inter-American Court expanded the content of Article 19 of the American Convention to include some of the obligations found in the CRC, the State was always found to have violated Article 19 and not the CRC. As the CRC is not an Inter-American treaty within the material jurisdiction of the Court, finding a violation of any of the rights contained therein would have been a grave violation of the American Convention and the Court's own Rules and Regulations.

In a given situation governed by international law, the decision-maker will find a set of norms that it is called to apply by the virtue of its functions and those that are common to the parties. In the normative plurality hypothesis, those norms are called the *set of rules of law applicable to the situation*. Its immediate function is to define the minimum common obligations that the parties owe to each other, while its mediate function is to become the vehicle through which the *other instruments containing specific normative information relevant to the situation* are incorporated into the system of norms available to the decision-maker. In the example of the decisions of the Inter-American Court concerning the rights of children, Article 19 of the American Convention would be one of the *rules of law applicable to the situation*. As it is the norm within the limits of the jurisdiction that is applicable to the situation being litigated, the Court is bound by its own rules and regulations to determine the legality of the actions of the State through Article 19. The *rules of law applicable to the situation* could encompass any type of norm depending on the nature of the institution and the mandate that it has been ordered to perform.

The manner in which *other instruments* are incorporated into the system of norms available to the decision-maker depends on the level of specificity of the *rules of law applicable to the situation* with regard to the particular situation. That is, in the improbable case that the *rules of law applicable to the situation* contain all the normative meaning necessary to deal with the particular situation, the decision-maker can consider that it has already determined extent and scope of the system of norms available to him or her. However, in the more reasonable case that the referential framework lacks the specificity required in a particular

situation, the decision-maker must complete the rules of law with instruments of normative meaning that specifically address the particular situation. The hierarchy among instruments or acts of normative meaning can be measured only in relative terms,¹⁴⁹ as the relevance of a norm *vis-à-vis* another can be established only on a case-by-case basis and strictly depending on specificity. Norms are not to be applied individually, but as a network of normative commitments. That is, actors have an obligation to contemplate all normative commitments that they haven't specifically rejected which are applicable to an issue.

In this regard, a particular situation may require the application of instruments of normative meaning that belong to more than one specialised area of international law. In such cases, when completing the system of norms available to the decision-maker, priority must be given to the instruments of normative meaning that advance the purpose of the institution or the normative environment in which the institution operates.

Normative Plurality and Systemic Integration

As one of the arguments made in this dissertation is that the phenomena upon which the normative plurality hypothesis is based have been attributed to systemic integration as a means of concealing the creativity of the decision-maker, I feel compelled to explain the differences between such an objective and my hypothesis.

¹⁴⁹ See Mireille Delmas-Marty, *Trois défis pour un droit mondial* (Paris: Editions du Seuil, 1998), at 104 ("Le droit a l'horreur du multiple. Sa vocation c'est l'ordre unifié et hiérarchisé, unifié parce que hiérarchisé. Et l'image qui vient à l'esprit des juristes, c'est la pyramide des normes, construite pour l'éternité, plutôt que celle des nuages, fussent-ils ordonnées").

The rule of interpretation concerning systemic integration is a rule of interpretation of treaties contained in the *VCLT*, which has been considered as part of customary treaty law. That is, it applies as a matter of treaty law to treaties among its parties and as a matter of customary law to every other treaty. As it is not clear exactly when the rule emerged, it must be assumed here that the rule applies to every treaty susceptible of being interpreted today.¹⁵⁰ As the rules of interpretation applicable to treaties does not necessarily apply to customary law¹⁵¹ or unilateral declarations,¹⁵² it is unclear whether one can speak of systemic interpretation of norms other than treaties.

The phrase ‘any relevant rules of international law applicable’ must be interpreted in the framework of the doctrine of sources, thus limiting the rules used for interpretation to those emanating from sources recognised by the doctrine of sources.¹⁵³ The normative plurality hypothesis is meant to allow for the

¹⁵⁰ *Case concerning the question whether the re-evaluation of the German Mark in 1961 and 1969 constitutes a case for application of the clause in article 2 (e) of Annex I A of the 1953 Agreement on German External Debts between Belgium, France, Switzerland, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the United States of America on the one hand and the Federal Republic of Germany on the other* (1980), XIX RIAA 67 at para 16 (Arbitrators: Erik Castrén, President, Karl Arndt, Marc J. Robinson, Hedwig Maier, Maurice E. Bathurst, Albert D. Monguilan, and Wilhelm A. Kewenig.).

¹⁵¹ *Nicaragua*, *supra* note 85 at para 178 (reprinted in 25 ILM 1023) (“Rules which are identical in treaty law and in customary international law are also distinguishable by reference to the methods of interpretation and application”).

¹⁵² *Fisheries Jurisdiction (Spain v. Canada)*, [1998] ICJ Rep 432 at para 46 (“The régime relating to the interpretation of declarations made under Article 36 of the Statute is not identical with that established for the interpretation of treaties by the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties”).

¹⁵³ Alexander Orakhelashvili, *The Interpretation of Acts and Rules in Public International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009) at 382 (To conclude, in order to affect the content of treaty rules, other ‘relevant rules’ of international law must be unambiguously established in terms of the sources of law criteria, and be applicable specifically to the dispute as to the interpretation in question.).

determination of applicability of any normative commitments, irrespective of its source.

The rule of systemic integration is a rule of interpretation, while the normative plurality hypothesis deals with the determination of applicable rules in a particular case. Interpretation is not meant to change the meaning of a norm but to clarify such meaning by reference to the operation of 'any relevant rules of international law applicable' to the situation. In the normative plurality hypothesis, a decision-maker is not obliged to apply 'any relevant rules of international law', but to include them in the system of norms applicable to a situation. The operation of the normative plurality hypothesis is anterior to the need to interpret any norm, and therefore methodologically situated before a rule of systemic integration. The outcome of my hypothesis gives the decision-maker authority only the raw material of his/her craft, which may or may not need to be interpreted in accordance with the cannons accepted by international law.

Conclusion

In this chapter I have argued that the use by international courts and tribunals of instruments outside their material jurisdiction can and should be studied by making use of theories other than those relating to interpretation of international norms. My purpose here is not to discourage the operations performed by the Inter-American and European Courts, but rather that the operation of interpretation effected by the Courts goes beyond the meaning of the systemic interpretation rule and extends the effect of binding and non-binding norms within their respective systems. In that sense, none of the cases presented above is radically different from the ICJ's use in *Nicaragua* of U.N. General

Assembly resolution 2625 — an indication of the state of certain aspects of the customary law on the use of force.¹⁵⁴ The conclusion is that the operation characterised as systemic integration by the Courts *can plausibly be conceptualised as application* and therefore as an issue pertaining to the theory of sources of international law. Alf Ross provided the theoretical framework that explains both the use of such instruments and the decision of the judge to ‘mask’ that use as interpretation.

A greater theoretical aspect must be acknowledged: there is an academic debate concerning the impact that human rights have had on the understanding of international law in general.¹⁵⁵ While to some the impact is hardly deniable, there is still some discussion as to which parts of international law are increasingly affected and to what degree. Some academics participating in the debate argue that that international law is going through a process of humanization¹⁵⁶ That said, the broader point of this dissertation is that the model of normative plurality is not exclusive to international human rights law and permeates the whole of public international law. Although Simma has warned about the participation of the ICJ

¹⁵⁴ *Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America)*, Merits, [1986] ICJ Rep 14 at para 191 (reprinted in 25 ILM 1023).

¹⁵⁵ See e.g. Kamminga & Scheinin, *supra* note 93; See also Cançado Trindade, “General course”, *supra* note 147 at 66. (“The accelerated development of contemporary International Law bears eloquent witness of the purpose of reshaping the international legal order in fulfillment of the changing needs and aspirations of the international community as a whole.”).

¹⁵⁶ “That is, the increasing importance of human rights discourse, which is starting to transform the whole body of public international law”, Meron, “General Course”, *supra* note 3 at 21; Meron, *Humanization*, *supra* note 3 at XV.

in the human rights discourse,¹⁵⁷ the reality is that the Court has adopted the methods of international human rights institutions.¹⁵⁸

As the phenomenon sustained by systemic integration can be conceptualized in terms of sources, I have argued that such conceptualization must have implications for the current understanding of the doctrine of sources in international law. However, my goal is not to do away with the doctrine of sources altogether. I propose to build a conceptual model for the study of normative interactions in the international legal discourse, a model that takes into account that the determination as to what constitutes law depends on choices made by the decision-maker. The doctrine of sources remains a socio-psychological factor in the mind of the decision-maker who still argues his/her decision within the boundaries set by the doctrine, while a plurality of norms shapes his/her understanding of the legal implications of the issues at stake. The model of normative plurality in international law is based on the understanding that decision-makers understand and apply international law as a whole and each of its normative nucleae (self-contained regimes) as *complete systems with a purpose*. Because it stresses the importance of the purpose, the system must be inclusive as it encounters situations that challenge its material completeness.

¹⁵⁷ Bruno Simma “Human Rights before the International Court of Justice: Community Interest Coming to Life?” in Holger Hestermeyer, et al, *Coexistence, cooperation and solidarity: Liber Amicorum Rüdiger Wolfrum* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2012) 577 at 599-600 (“These actors have developed doctrines and rules custom-made for human rights, for instance with regard to the interpretation of human right treaties and other questions of treaty law, which may go too far to more conservative circles of the legal mainstream, This aquis must not be levelled by the participation on the discourse of a generalist court like the ICJ.”).

¹⁵⁸ Bruno Simma, “Mainstreaming Human Rights: The Contribution of the International Court of Justice” (2012) 3:1 J Int. Disp. Settlement 7 at 20-21.

General Conclusion

We undoubtedly live in an age of pluralized normativity. [...] It is even fair to say that most of the international normative activity nowadays manifests itself in one these pluralized forms of exercise of public authority. There is no reason why this phenomenon will not continue unabated in the future.¹

The passage above by Jean d'Aspremont presents what I argue is one of the most important theoretical problems in modern international law. For decades, the international community has been acting collectively through a plethora of global and regional fora. Denying the fact that the discussion in these fora deals, more often than not, with the extent and scope of the legal obligations existing among the members of the community, does not serve general purpose of international law or international politics.

The underlying point of this dissertation is that these “pluralized forms of exercise of public authority” have shaped and continues to shape the content of the legal obligations of States. However, theories, trends and methods on or in international law seem unable to grasp the impact of pluralized normativity.

Part of the problem, as Glenn has suggested, is that legal theory in general seems fixated on explaining the grand design of the law instead of focusing on the answerable questions, such as “what do we take as law, normatively and for good reason, in this particular society at this particular time for this particular case?”²

¹ Jean d'Aspremont, *Formalism and the Sources of International Law: A theory of the Ascertainment of Legal Rules* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011) at 222.

² H. Patrick Glenn, “A Concept of Legal Tradition” (2008-2009) 34 *Queen's LJ* 427 at 438.

New strands of theory are indeed trying to address the changing nature of the disciplines, but through the study of discrete manifestations of the problem. In their interactional account of international law, Brunnee and Toope have developed a theory of the emergence of the legal obligation.³ Santiago Villalpando has explained several concrete issues through reliance on a theory of protection of community interests.⁴ Also, d'Aspremont has produced an interesting theory of the ascertainment of formal rules.⁵

This contribution follows the same path. By challenging the doctrine of sources of international law and relying on the practice of international human rights institutions, I propose a hypothesis of identification of relevant normative information which focuses on the completeness of international law, the search for specificity of legal obligations in the broader international governance discourse and the paramount importance of the sense of purpose of the regime and institutions, as understood by the decision-maker.

It must be acknowledged that the Danish trend of Scandinavian realism, the natural law of the inter-war period, and the relatively recent school of humanization of international law have heavily influenced my hypothesis. The convergence of these methods leads me to believe that a theory that does not take into account that decision-makers are human beings is destined for failure. I

³ Jutta Brunnée & Stephen J. Toope, *Legitimacy and Legality in International Law: An Interactional Account* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010).

⁴ Santiago Villalpando, *L'émergence de la communauté internationale dans la responsabilité des Etats* (Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 2005).

⁵ d'Aspremont, *supra* note 1.

cannot ignore that the diversity of opinion on what is the function and purpose of the law in a specific case accounts for the most important advances in international law during the last 20 years. Lauterpacht was of the view that “although it is not the business of jurisprudence to investigate the details of the psychological process by which the judge arrives at his decision, it may be noted that this aspect of judicial activity is of special interest in the international sphere.”⁶ I argue that modern theory must take into account that psychological process and elaborate a theory of how relevant norms are chosen and applied on the basis of that process. If this dissertation has successfully defended that point alone, I will consider myself satisfied with the outcome.

In the end the purpose of this project is to present a plausible explanation of a very complex reality that continues to change as human rights discourse and methods become more relevant to the study of general international law. Paraphrasing Professor Hart, if my view of such a reality or the consequences I have drawn from it are clearly wrong, all I can hope for is that I am wrong clearly.⁷

⁶ Hersch Lauterpacht, *The Function of Law in the International Community* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933) at 112.

⁷ These were Hart’s words to kindly describe the work of Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.: “Like our Own Austin, with whom Holmes shared many ideals and thoughts, Holmes was sometimes clearly wrong; but again like Austin, when this was so he was always wrong clearly”, H.L.A. Hart, “Positivism and the Separation of Law and Morals” (1958) 71 Harv L Rev 593 at 593.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1- Cases

1.1- Permanent Court of International Justice

Case Concerning the Factory at Chorzów (Germany v. Poland) (1927), PCIJ (Ser. A) No. 9.

Customs Regime between Germany and Austria (1931), PCIJ (Ser. A/B) No. 41 at p 47.

Legal Status of Eastern Greenland (Denmark v. Norway) (1933), PCIJ (Ser. A/B) No. 53.

The Case of the S.S. "Lotus" (France v. Turkey) (1927), PCIJ (Ser. A) No. 10.

Treatment of Polish Nationals and Other Persons of Polish Origin or Speech in the Danzig Territory (1932), Advisory Opinion, PCIJ (Ser. A/B) No. 44.

1.2- International Court of Justice

1.2.1- Judgments

Aegean Sea Continental Shelf (Greece v. Turkey), [1978] ICJ Rep 3.

Aerial Incident of 27 July 1955 (Israel v. Bulgaria), [1959] ICJ Rep 127.

Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo), Merits, Judgment, [2010] ICJ Rep 639 (reprinted in 50 ILM 40).

Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo), Preliminary Objections, [2007] ICJ Rep 582.

Anglo-Iranian Oil Co. case (jurisdiction) (United Kingdom v. Iran), [1952] ICJ Rep 93.

Application of the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (Bosnia and Herzegovina v. Serbia and Montenegro), Merits, Judgment, [2007] ICJ Rep 43 at para 403 (reprinted in 46 ILM 188).

Arbitral Award of 31 July 1989 (Guinea-Bissau v. Senegal), [1991] ICJ Rep 53.

Armed Activities on the Territory of the Congo (New Application: 2002) (Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Rwanda), [2006] ICJ Rep 6.

Asylum Case (Colombia v. Peru), [1950] ICJ Rep 266.

Barcelona Traction, Light and Power Company, Limited (Belgium v Spain), Preliminary Objections, [1964] ICJ Rep 6.

Border and Transborder Armed Actions (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Jurisdiction

and Admissibility, Judgment, [1988] ICJ Rep 105.

Case concerning Certain Norwegian Loans (France v. Norway), [1957] ICJ Rep 9.

Case concerning Right of Passage over Indian Territory (Portugal v. India), [1960] ICJ Rep 6.

Case concerning the application of the International Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Racial Discrimination (Georgia v. Russian Federation) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/140/16398.pdf>>.

Case Concerning the Barcelona Traction, Light and Power Company, Limited, (Belgium v. Spain), (Second Phase), [1970] ICJ Rep 3.

Case concerning the Land, Island and Maritime Frontier Dispute (El Salvador v. Honduras: Nicaragua intervening), [1992] ICJ Rep 351.

Case concerning the Northern Cameroons (Cameroon v. United Kingdom), [1963] ICJ Rep 15.

Certain Questions of Mutual Assistance in Criminal Matters (Djibouti v France), Judgment, [2008] ICJ Rep 177 at para 112.

Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya v. Malta), [1985] ICJ Rep 13.

Continental Shelf (Tunisia v. Libyan Arab Jamahiriya), [1982] ICJ Rep 18.

Corfu Channel case (United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland v. Albania), [1949] ICJ Rep 4.

Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area (Canada v. United States of America), [1984] ICJ Rep 246 (reprinted in 23 ILM 1197).

Dispute regarding Navigational and Related Rights (Costa Rica v. Nicaragua), [2009] ICJ Rep 213.

Fisheries case (United Kingdom v. Norway), [1951] ICJ Rep 116.

Fisheries Jurisdiction (Federal Republic of Germany v. Iceland), [1974] ICJ Rep 175.

Fisheries Jurisdiction (Spain v. Canada), [1998] ICJ Rep 432.

Fisheries Jurisdiction (United Kingdom v. Iceland), [1974] ICJ Rep 3.

Frontier Dispute (Burkina Faso v. Republic of Mali), [1986] ICJ Rep 554.

Gabčíkovo-Nagymaros Project (Hungary/Slovakia), [1997] ICJ Rep 7.

Jurisdictional Immunities of the State (Germany v. Italy: Greece intervening), Judgment, (2012) 51 ILM 569, online: International Court of Justice

<<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/143/16883.pdf>>.

Kasikilil-Sedudu Island (Botswana v. Namibia), [1999] ICJ Rep 1045.

LaGrand (Germany v. United States of America), Judgment, [2001] ICJ Rep 466.

Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening), Merits, [2002] ICJ Rep 303.

Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria), Preliminary Objections, [1998] ICJ Rep 275.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain), Jurisdiction and Admissibility, [1994] ICJ Rep 112 at para 23.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain), Jurisdiction and Admissibility, [1995] ICJ Rep 6 at para 33.

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), Merits, [1986] ICJ Rep 14 (reprinted in 25 ILM 1023).

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), Jurisdiction and Admissibility, [1984] ICJ Rep 392.

Monetary Gold Removed from Rome in 1943 (Italy v. France, United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and United States of America), [1954] ICJ Rep 19.

Nuclear Tests (Australia v. France), [1974] ICJ Rep 253.

Nuclear Tests (New Zealand v. France), [1974] ICJ Rep 457.

Oil Platforms (Islamic Republic of Iran v. United States of America), [2003] ICJ Rep 161.

Oil Platforms (Islamic Republic of Iran v. United States of America), Preliminary Objection, [1996] ICJ Rep 803.

Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay (Argentina v. Uruguay), [2010] ICJ Rep 14.

Questions relating to the Obligation to Prosecute or Extradite (Belgium v. Senegal), online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/144/17064.pdf>>.

Request for Interpretation of the Judgment of 15 June 1962 in the Case concerning the Temple of Preah Vihear (Cambodia v. Thailand), online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj->

[cij.org/docket/files/151/17704.pdf](http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/151/17704.pdf)>.

South West Africa (Ethiopia v. South Africa; Liberia v. South Africa), [1966] ICJ Rep 6 (reprinted in 5 ILM 932).

Sovereignty over Pulau Ligitan and Pulau Sipadan (Indonesia v Malaysia), Judgment, [2002] ICJ Rep 625.

Territorial Dispute (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya v. Chad), [1994] ICJ Rep 6.

United States Diplomatic and Consular Staff in Tehran (United States of America v. Iran), [1980] ICJ Rep 18.

1.2.2- Advisory Opinions

Accordance with International Law of the Unilateral Declaration of Independence in Respect of Kosovo, Advisory Opinion, [2010] ICJ Rep 403.

Application for Review of Judgment No. 158 of the United Nations Administrative Tribunal, Advisory Opinion, [1973] ICJ Rep 166.

Application for Review of Judgment No. 273 of the United Nations Administrative Tribunal, Advisory Opinion, [1982] ICJ Rep 325.

Application for Review of Judgment No. 333 of the United Nations Administrative Tribunal, Advisory Opinion, [1987] ICJ Rep 18.

Certain Expenses of the United Nations (Article 17, paragraph 2, of the Charter), Advisory Opinion, [1962] ICJ Rep 151.

Effect of Awards of Compensation Made by the United Nations Administrative Tribunal, Advisory Opinion, [1954] ICJ Rep 47.

Interpretation of Peace Treaties with Bulgaria, Hungary and Romania (second phase), Advisory Opinion, [1950] ICJ Rep 221.

Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/146/16871.pdf>>.

Judgments of the Administrative Tribunal of the I.L.O. upon complaints made against the U.N.E.S.C.O., Advisory Opinion, [1956] ICJ Rep 77.

Legal Consequences for States of the Continued Presence of South Africa in Namibia (South West Africa) notwithstanding Security Council Resolution 276 (1970), Advisory Opinion, [1971] ICJ Rep 16 (reprinted in 10 ILM 677).

Legal Consequences of the Construction of a Wall in the Occupied Palestinian

Territory, Advisory Opinion, [2004] ICJ Rep 136.

Legality of the Threat or Use of Nuclear Weapons Case, Advisory Opinion, [1996] ICJ Rep 226 (reprinted in 35 ILM 809).

Reparations for Injuries Suffered in the Service of the United Nations, Advisory Opinion, [1949] ICJ Rep 174.

1.2.3- Orders

Judgment No.2867 of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization upon a Complaint Filed against the International Fund for Agricultural Development, Order of 29 April 2010, [2010] ICJ Rep 298.

Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay, Order of 13 July 2006, 45 ILM 1025, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/135/11235.pdf>>.

1.2.4- Pleadings and Documents

Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of the Congo), “Application instituting proceedings”, online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/103/7175.pdf>>.

Fisheries Jurisdiction (Spain v. Canada), “Memorial of the Kingdom of Spain (Competence)” (28 September 1995) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/96/8591.pdf>>.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain), “Oral argument of H.E. Dr. Husain Mohammed Al-Baharna” (4 March 1994) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/5431.pdf>>.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain), “Application Instituting Proceedings” (8 July 1991) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/7021.pdf>> [*Qatar v. Bahrain*, Application].

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain), “Oral argument of Professor Elihu Lauterpacht” (11 March 1994) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/5447.pdf>>.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain), “Memorial of the Government of the State of Qatar” (10 February 1992) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/7023.pdf>>.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Qatar v. Bahrain), “Counter-Memorial of the Government of the State of Bahrain” (11 June 1992) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/87/7025.pdf>>.

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), “Memorial of Nicaragua (Questions of Jurisdiction and Admissibility)” (30 June 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 1) 361 at para 119.

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), “Counter-Memorial of the United States of America (Questions of Jurisdiction and Admissibility)” (17 August 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 2).

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), “Oral Arguments on Jurisdiction and Admissibility” (8 to 18 October and 26 November 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 3).

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), “Application instituting proceedings” (9 April 1984), ICJ Pleadings (vol. 3) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/70/9615.pdf>>.

Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay, “Application Instituting Proceedings” (4 May 2006) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/135/10779.pdf>>.

Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay, “Verbatim Record of the Public sitting” (8 June 2006) online: International Court of Justice <<http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/135/13128.pdf>>;

1.3- Inter-American Court on Human Rights

1.3.1- Judgments

Case of Apitz Barbera et al. (“First Court of Administrative Disputes”) (Venezuela) (2008), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 182.

Case of Atala Riffo and daughters (Chile) (2012), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 239.

Case of Bámaca-Velásquez (Guatemala) (2000), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 70.

Case of Blake (Guatemala) (1996), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 27.

Case of Blake (Guatemala) (1998), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 36.

Case of Bueno-Alves (Argentina) (2007), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 164.

Case of Bulacio (Argentina) (2003), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 100.

Case of Chitay Nech et al. (Guatemala) (2012), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 212.

Case of Contreras et al. (El Salvador) (2011), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 232.

Case of De La Cruz-Flores (Peru) (2004), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 115.

Case of Gelman (Uruguay) (2011), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 221.

Case of Godínez-Cruz (Honduras) (1988), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 5.

Case of Goiburú et al. (Paraguay) (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 153.

Case of González et al. ("Cotton Field") (Mexico) (2009), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 205.

Case of Heliodoro-Portugal (Panama) (2008), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 186.

Case of La Cantuta (Peru) (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 162.

Case of Las Palmeras (Colombia) (2000), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 67.

Case of López-Álvarez (Honduras) (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 141.

Case of Manuel Cepeda-Vargas (Colombia) (2010), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 213.

Case of Massacre of Santo Domingo (Colombia) (2012), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 259.

Case of Perozo et al. (Venezuela) (2009), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 195.

Case of Serrano-Cruz Sisters (El Salvador) (2005), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 120.

Case of Servellón-García et al. (Honduras) (2006), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 152

Case of the "Juvenile Reeducation Institute" (Paraguay) (2004), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 112.

Case of the "Las Dos Erres" Massacre (Guatemala) (2009), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 211.

Case of the "Street Children" (Villagrán-Morales et al.) (Guatemala) (1999) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 63.

Case of the Girls Yean and Bosico (Dominican Republic) (2005) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 130.

Case of the Gómez-Paquiyaui Brothers (Peru) (2004), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 110.

Case of the Indigenous Community Yakye Axa (Paraguay) (2005) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 125.

Case of Ivcher-Bronstein (Peru) (2001), Inter-Am Cr HR (Ser C) No. 74.

Case of the Ituango Massacres (Colombia) (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 148.

Case of the Mapiripán Massacre (Colombia) (2005), Inter-Am Cr HR (Ser C) No. 134.

Case of the Miguel Castro-Castro Prison (Peru) (2006), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 160.

Case of the Moiwana Community (Suriname) (2005), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 124.

Case of the Pueblo Bello Massacre (Colombia) (2006), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 159.

Case of the Sawhoyamaya Indigenous Community (Paraguay) (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 146,

Case of the Xákmok Kásek Indigenous Community (Paraguay) (2010), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 214.

Case of Tibi (Ecuador) (2004) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 114.

Case of Velásquez-Rodríguez (Honduras) (1988), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 4.

Case of Velásquez-Rodríguez, (Honduras), (1987), Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 1.

Case of Ximenes-Lopes (Brazil) (2006) Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser C) No 149.

1.3.2- Advisory Opinions

“Other treaties” subject to the advisory jurisdiction of the Court (Art. 64 American Convention on Human Rights) (1982), Advisory Opinion OC-01/82, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 1.

Exceptions to the Exhaustion of Domestic Remedies (Arts. 46(1), 46(2)(a) and 46 (2)(b) of the American Convention on Human Rights) (1990), Advisory Opinion OC-11/90, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 11.

Interpretation of the American Declaration of the Rights and Duties of Man within the Framework of Article 64 of the American Convention on Human Rights (1989), Advisory Opinion OC-10/89, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 10.

The Right to Information on Consular Assistance in the framework of the guarantees of the Due Process of Law (1999), Advisory Opinion OC-16/99, Inter-Am Ct HR (Ser A) No 16.

1.4- European Court of Human Rights

Al-Adsani v the United Kingdom [GC], No 35763/97, [2001] 34 EHRR 11.

Al-Jedda v United Kingdom, No. 27021/08, (2011) 53 EHRR 23.

Al-Skeini v United Kingdom, No.55721/07, (2011) 53 EHRR 18.

Aydin v Turkey, No.25660/94, (2006) 42 EHRR 44.

Banković and others v Belgium and 16 Other Contracting States, No 52207/99, (2001) XII Reports 333.

Belilos v Switzerland, No 10328/83, (1988) 132 Eur Ct HR.

Bosphorus Hava Yolları Turizm ve Ticaret Anonim Şirketi (Bosphorus Airways) v Ireland [GC], 45036/98, ECHR 2005-VI.

Case of Hirsi Jamaa and others v Italy, No 27765/09, (2012) 55 EHRR 21 at paras 170-171.

Clift v United Kingdom, No 7205/07, 13 July 2003.

Dogan and others v Turkey, Nos 8803/02 etc., 29 June 2004.

ER v Turkey, No 23016/04, (2013) 56 EHRR 13.

Ergi v Turkey, No 23818/94, (2001) 32 EHRR 18.

Georgia v Russia (dec), No 38263/08, (2012) 54 E.H.R.R. SE10.

Golder v the United Kingdom (1975), 18 Eur Ct HR (Ser A).

Isayeva v Russia, No 57950/00, (2005) 41 EHRR 38.

Johnston and Others v Ireland, 112 Eur Ct HR (Ser A).

KT v Norway, No 26664/03, (2009) 49 EHRR 4.

Lithgow and Others v. the United Kingdom, 102 Eur Ct HR (Ser A).

Loizidou v Turkey, No 15318/89, (1997) 23 EHRR 513.

Maslov v Austria [GC], No 1638/03, (2008) 47 EHR.R 20.

Opuz v Turkey, No 33401/02, (2010) 50 EHRR 28.

Osman v United Kingdom (1998), (2000) 29 EHRR 245.

Saadi v the United Kingdom [GC], No. 13229/03.

Salgueiro Da Silva Mouta v Portugal, No 33290/96, (2001) 31 EHRR 47.

Silih v Slovenia, No 71463/01, (2009) 49 EHRR 37.

Soering v. United Kingdom, No. 14038/88, (1989) 161 Eur Ct HR (Ser A).

T. v United Kingdom, No 24724/94, 16 December 1999.

Tyrer v United Kingdom, Ser A No 26, (1979-1980) 2 EHRR 1.

Van Anraat v. The Netherlands (dec.), no. 65389/09, (2010) 49 ILM 127.

Varnava v. Turkey, Nos 16064/90, 16065/90, 16066/90, 16068/90, 16069/90, 16070/90, 16071/90, 16072/90 and 16073/90, (2010) 50 E.H.R.R. 21.

Waite and Kennedy v Germany (1999), (2000) 30 EHRR 26.

Witold Litwa v Poland, No 26629/95, ECHR 2000-III.

1.5- Arbitral Awards

Ambatielos Case (Greece v. United Kingdom) (1956), XII RIAA 83 (arbitrators: Ricardo J. Alfaro, Algot J. F. Bagge, Maurice Bourquin, John Spiropoulos, Gerald Thesiger).

Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, Award of the Tribunal (2006), 45 ILM 800 (Permanent Court of Arbitration, operating under UNCLOS, Annex VII Arbitration) (arbitrators: Judge Stephen Schwebel, Sir Ian Brownlie, Professor Vaughan Lowe, Professor Francisco Orrego Vicuña, Sir Arthur Watts);

Arbitration between the Government of the State of Kuwait and the American Independent Oil Company (AMINOIL), Final Award (1982), 21 ILM 976 (arbitrators: Professor Paul Reuter, Professor Hamed Sultan, Sir Gerald Fitzmaurice);

Award in the Arbitration regarding the Iron Rhine ("Ijzeren Rijn") Railway between the Kingdom of Belgium and the Kingdom of the Netherlands (2005), XXVII RIAA 35 (arbitrators: Judge Rosalyn Higgins, Professor Guy Schrans, Judge Bruno Simma, Professor Alfred H.A. Soons, Judge Peter Tomka).

Case concerning a boundary dispute between Argentina and Chile concerning the delimitation of the frontier line between boundary post 62 and Mount Fitzroy (1994), XXII RIAA 3 (arbitrators: Mr. Rafael Nieto Navia, Mr. Reynaldo Galindo Pohl, Mr. Santiago Benadava, Mr. Julio A. Barberis and Mr. Pedro Nikken).

Case concerning the question whether the re-evaluation of the German Mark in 1961 and 1969 constitutes a case for application of the clause in article 2 (e) of Annex I A of the 1953 Agreement on German External Debts between Belgium, France, Switzerland, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and

- Northern Ireland and the United States of America on the one hand and the Federal Republic of Germany on the other* (1980), XIX RIAA 67 (arbitrators: Erik Castrén, Karl Arndt, Marc J. Robinson, Hedwig Maier, Maurice E. Bathurst, Albert D. Monguilan, Wilhelm A. Kewenig).
- Dispute Concerning Access to Information Under Article 9 of the OSPAR Convention between Ireland and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Final Award* (2003), XXIII RIAA 59 (Permanent Court of Arbitration) (arbitrators: Professor W. Michael Reisman, Gavan Griffith, Rt Hon. Lord Mustill).
- Eastern Extension, Australasia and China Telegraph Company, Ltd. (Great Britain v. United States)* (1923), VI RIAA 112 at 114.
- Island of Palmas case (Netherlands, USA)* (1928), II RIAA 829 at 845 (arbitrator: Max Huber).
- Merrill & Ring Forestry LP v Canada*, [2010] IIC 427 at para 190 (ICSID) (arbitrators: Professor Francisco Orrego Vicuña, Professor Kenneth W. Dam, J. William Rowley QC).
- North American Dredging Company of Texas (U.S.A.) v. United Mexican States* (1926), IV RIAA 26 at 29 (para 12).
- RosInvest Company UK Limited v. Russian Federation*, [2007] IIC 315 (Arbitration Institute of the Stockholm Chamber of Commerce) (arbitrators: Prof. Dr. Böckstiegel, The Rt. Hon. Lord Steyn, Sir Franklin Berman KCMG, QC).
- Southern Bluefin Southern Bluefin Tuna (New Zealand-Japan, Australia-Japan)* (2000), XXIII RIAA 23 (arbitrators: Judge Stephen M. Schwebel, Judge Florentino Feliciano, The Rt. Hon. Justice Sir Kenneth Keith, Judge Per Tresselt, Professor Chusei Yamada).
- The Republic of Mauritius v. The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Reasoned Decision on Challenge* (2011), [2012] 51 ILM (Permanent Court of Arbitration, operating under UNCLOS, Annex VII Arbitration) (arbitrators: Professor Ivan Shearer, Judge Sir Christopher Greenwood, Judge Albert Hoffmann, Judge James Kateka, Judge Rüdiger Wolfrum).

1.6- International and Hybrid Criminal Tribunals

- The Prosecutor v. Duško Tadić (Prijeedor Case)*, IT-94-1, Decision on the Defense Motion for Interlocutory Appeal on Jurisdiction (2 October 1995) (International Tribunal for the of Former Yugoslavia, Appeals Chamber).
- The Prosecutor v. Duško Tadić (Prijeedor Case)*, IT-94-1, Decision on the Defense Motion on Jurisdiction (10 August 1995) (International Tribunal for the of

Former Yugoslavia, Trial Chamber).

Prosecutor v. Jean-Paul Akayesu, ICTR-96-4-T, Judgment (2 September 1998) (International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda, Trial Chamber), online: ICTR <<http://www.ictt.org>>.

Prosecutor v. Ieng Sary, Ieng Thirith, Khieu Samphan, 002/19-09-2007-ECCC/OCIJ (PTC38), Decision on the appeals against the Co-Investigative Judges Order on joint criminal enterprise (JCE) (20 May 2010) (Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia) (49 ILM 1345).

1.7- International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea

Responsibility and Obligations of States Sponsoring Persons and Entities with Respect to Activities in the Area, Seabed Dispute Chamber, Advisory Opinion, [2011] ITLOS Rep 10.

The MOX Plant Case (Ireland v. United Kingdom), Provisional Measures, [2001] ITLOS Rep 95.

1.8- Administrative Tribunals

Andronov v. Secretary-General of the United Nations, Judgment of 20 November 2003, UNAT Judgment No. 1157, [2003] U.N. Jur. Yb. 497, UN Doc. AT/DEC/1157.

Bernstein v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation, Judgment of 29 October 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 21.

Desgranges v. Director-General of the International Labor Organization, Judgment of 12 August 1953, ILOAT Judgment No. 11.

Duberg v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation, Judgment of 26 April 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 17.

Fasla v. Secretary-General of the United Nations, Judgment of 28 April 1972, UNAT Judgment No. 158, [1972] U.N. Jur. Yb. 127, UN Doc. AT/DEC/158.

Leff v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation, Judgment of 26 April 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 18.

Mortished v. Secretary-General of the United Nations, Judgment of 15 May 1981, UNAT Judgment No. 273, [1981] UN Jur Yb 115, UN Doc. AT/DEC/273.

Mrs A.T.S.G. v. President of the International Fund for Agricultural Development, Judgment of 3 February 2010, ILOAT Judgment No. 2867.

Wilcox v. Director-General of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and

Cultural Organisation, Judgment of 26 April 1955, ILOAT Judgment No. 19.
Yakimetz v. Secretary-General of the United Nations, Judgment of 8 June 1984,
UNAT Judgment No. 333, [1984] UN Jur Yb 146, UN Doc. AT/DEC/273.

1.8- Other

Femi Falana v. the African Union, No 001/2011, Judgment, online: African Court on Human and People's Rights <<http://www.african-court.org/>>.

Juan Carlos Abella v. Argentina (La Tablada) (1997), Inter-Am Comm HR No 24/98

United States- Sections 301-310 of the Trade Act of 1974 (Complaint by the European Communities) (1999), WTO Doc WT/DS152/R (Panel Report), [2000] 39 ILM 452;

Procedimiento Excepcional de Urgencia solicitado por la República del Paraguay en relación con la suspensión de su participación en los Órganos del Mercado Común del Sur (MERCOSUR) y la incorporación de Venezuela como Miembro Pleno (2012), Award No 01/2012, online: Tribunal Permanente de Revisión <http://www.tprmercosur.org/es/docum/laudos/Laudo_01_2012_es.pdf>.

2- International Materials

2.1- Treaties

Additional Protocol to the American Convention on Human Rights in the Area of Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights "Protocol of San Salvador", 17 November 1988, OASTS 69 at art 19.6, (1989) 28 ILM 156

Additional Protocol to the Asunción Treaty on the institutional structure of Mercosur (Ouro Preto Protocol), Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay, 17 December 1994, 2145 UNTS 298.

African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights, 27 June 1981, 1520 UNTS 271 at art 6, (1982) 21 ILM 58.

Agreement Establishing the Caribbean Court of Justice, 14 February 2001, 2255 UNTS 319.

American Convention on Human Rights, 22 November 1969, 36 OASTS 1 at art 29, 1144 UNTS 123.

Charter of the United Nations, 26 June 1945, Can TS 1945 No.7.

Consolidated Version of the Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union,

- [2012] O.J. C 326/47.
- Convention for the Establishment of a Central American Court of Justice*. 20 December 1907, (1908) 2 AJIL Supp. 231.
- Convention for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes*, 29 July 1899, 187 Cons TS 410.
- Convention for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes*, 18 October 1907, 205 Cons TS 277.
- Convention on Biological Diversity*, 5 June 1992, 1760 UNTS 79, 31 ILM 818.
- Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species of Wild Fauna and Flora*, 3 March 1973, 993 UNTS 243.
- Convention on the Rights of the Child*, 20 November 1989, 1577 UNTS 3.
- Convention on the Rights of the Child*, 20 November 1989, 1577 UNTS 3 [CRC].
- Convention on the Settlement of Investment Disputes between States and Nationals of Other States*, 18 March 1965, 575 UNTS 159, (1965) 4 ILM 532.
- Convention on the Statute of the Central American Court of Justice*, 10 December 1992, 1821 UNTS 291, 34 ILM 921.
- Convention on Wetlands of International Importance especially as Waterfowl Habitat*, 2 February 1971, 996 UNTS 245, (1972) 11 ILM 963.
- Convention relative to the Creation of an International Prize Court*, 18 October 1907, 205 Cons TS 381.
- European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, Europ TS No 5, 213 UNTS 211.
- Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field (Geneva Convention I)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 31.
- Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of Wounded, Sick and Shipwrecked Members of Armed Forces at Sea (Geneva Convention II)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 85.
- Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War (Geneva Convention IV)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 287.
- Geneva Convention relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War (Geneva Convention III)*, 12 August 1949, 75 UNTS 135.
- Inter-American Convention on Forced Disappearance of Persons*, 9 June 1994, 22 ILM 1429.
- Inter-American Convention on the Prevention, Punishment and Eradication of Violence Against Women "Convention of Belém do Pará"*, 9 June 1994,

- (1994) 33 ILM 1534.
- International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights*, 16 December 1966, 999 UNTS 171, (1967) 6 ILM 368.
- Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and Relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts*, 8 June 1977, 1125 UNTS 3, (1977) 16 ILM 1391.
- Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, and Relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts*, 8 June 1977, 1125 UNTS 609, (1977) 16 ILM 1442.
- Protocol No. 12 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, 4 November 2000, 2465 UNTS 207.
- Protocol No. 13 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms concerning the abolition of the death penalty in all circumstances*, 3 May 2002, 2246 UNTS 112.
- Protocol No. 4 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms securing certain rights and freedoms other than those already included in the Convention and in the First Protocol thereto*, 16 September 1963, 1496 UNTS 263.
- Protocol No. 6 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms concerning the Abolition of the Death Penalty*, 28 April 1983, 1496 UNTS 281.
- Protocol No. 7 to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, 22 November 1984, 1525 UNTS 195.
- Protocol of Signature Relating to the Statute for the Permanent Court of International Justice Provided for by Article 14 of the Covenant of the League of Nations*, 16 December 1920, [1921] 6 LNTS 379, (1923) 17 AJIL Supp 55.
- Protocol on the Statute of the African Court of Justice and Human Rights*, 1 July 2008, 48 ILM 317 (not in force).
- Protocol to the African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights on the Establishment of an African Court on Human and Peoples' Rights*, 10 June 1998, (1997) 9 Afr J Int'l & Comp L 953.
- Protocol to the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, 20 March 1952, 213 UNTS 221.
- Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court*, 17 July 1998, 2187 UNTS 90, (1998) 37 ILM 1002.
- Statute of the River Uruguay*, Argentina and Uruguay, 26 February 1975, 1295

- UNTS 339.
- Stockholm Convention on Persistent Organic Pollutants*, 22 May 2001, 2256 UNTS 119, (2001) 40 ILM 532.
- Treaty between the Argentine Republic and the Eastern Republic of Uruguay concerning the boundary constituted by the River Uruguay*, Argentina and Uruguay, 7 April 1961, 1970 UNTS 332.
- Treaty establishing a Constitution for Europe*, 29 October 2004, [2004] O.J. C 310/1.
- Treaty for the establishment of a Common Market (Asunción Treaty)*, Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay, 26 March 1991, 2140 UNTS 257, (1991) 30 ILM 1041.
- Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights between the United States and Iran*, 15 August 1955, 284 UNTS 93.
- Treaty of Lisbon amending the Treaty on European Union and the Treaty establishing the European Community*, 13 December 2007, [2007] I.J. C 306/1.
- Treaty of Peace with Turkey Signed at Lausanne*, 24 July 1923, 28 L.N.T.S. 11, (1924) 18 Am. J. Int'l L. Supp. 4.
- United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea*, 10 December 1982, 1833 UNTS 3.
- United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification in those Countries Experiencing Serious Drought and/or Desertification, Particularly in Africa*, 14 October 1994, 1954 UNTS 3, 33 ILM 1328.
- Vienna Convention on Consular Relations*, 24 April 1963, 596 UNTS 261.
- Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties*, 23 May 1969, 1155 UNTS 331, (1969) 8 ILM 679.

2.2- International Agreements and other documents published in the United Nations Treaty Series

- Declaration of the United States of America relating to the above-mentioned Declaration*, United States, 6 April 1984, 1354 UNTS 452.
- Declaration recognizing as compulsory the jurisdiction of the Court, in conformity with Article 36, paragraph 2, of the Statute of the International Court of Justice*, United States, 14 August 1946, 1 UNTS 9.
- Maroua Declaration (with chart)*, Nigeria and United Republic of Cameroon, 1 June 1975, 1236 UNTS 319.

Minutes on settlement of disputes regarding joint boundaries between Qatar, Bahrain and Saudi Arabia, Objection by Bahrain, 9 August 1991, 1647 UNTS 422.

Minutes on settlement of disputes regarding joint boundaries, Bahrain, Qatar and Saudi Arabia, 25 December 1990, 1641 UNTS 239.

Termination by the United States of America, United States, 7 October 1985, 1408 UNTS 270.

2.3- Documents of International Organizations

2.3.1- League of Nations

Permanent Court of International Justice - Advisory Committee of Jurists, *Procès-Verbaux of the Proceedings of the Committee* (The Hague: Van Langenhuyssen Frères, 1920).

Resolution adopted by the Assembly of the League of Nations, 19 September 1927, 53 OJ Spec Supp 9, (1947) 41 AJIL Supp 106 at 106-107.

2.3.2 United Nations System

2.3.2.1 Resolutions

Administration of justice at the United Nations, GA Res 63/233, UNGAOR, 64th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/63/233 (2009).

Arbitral procedure, GA Res. 989 (X), UN GAOR, 10th Sess., Supp. No. 9, UN Doc A/RES/989 (X) (1955).

Basic Principles for the protection of civilian populations in armed conflicts, GA Res 2675 (XXV), UNGAOR, 25th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/2675 (XXV) (1970).

Declaration of Principles Governing the Sea-Bed and the ocean Floor, and the Subsoil Thereof, beyond the Limits of National Jurisdictions, GA Res 2749 (XXV), UNGAOR, 25th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/2749 (XXV) (1970).

Declaration on the prohibition of the use of nuclear and thermo-nuclear weapons, GA Res 1653 (XVI), UNGAOR, 16th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/1653 (XVI) (1961).

Illegal Israeli actions in Occupied East Jerusalem and the rest of the Occupied Palestinian Territory, GA Res ES-10/14, UN GAOR, 10th Sp. Sess., UN Doc. A/RES/ ES-10/14 (2003).

International Criminal Tribunal for the former Yugoslavia (ICTY), SC Res 827 (1993), UNSCOR, 1992Un Doc S/RES/827/ (1993), reprinted in (1993) 32 ILM 1159.

Oceans and the law of the Sea, GA Res 63/111, UNGAOR, 63th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/63/111 (2008).

Oceans and the law of the Sea, GA Res 65/37A, UNGAOR, 65th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/65/37A (2010).

Request for an advisory opinion from the International Court of Justice on the legality of the threat or use of nuclear weapons, GA Res. 49/75[K], UN GAOR, 49th Sess., Supp. No. 49, UN Doc. A/RES/49/75[K] (1994).

Review of the procedure provided for under article 11 of the statute of the Administrative Tribunal of the United Nations, GA Res 50/54, UNGAOR, 50th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/50/54 (1995).

Somalia, SC Res 1816 (2008), UNSCOR, 2008, UN Doc S/RES/1816 (2008).

United Nations Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, GA Res 45/113, UNGAOR, 45th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/45/113 (1990).

United Nations Standard Minimum Rules for the Administration of Juvenile Justice (“The Beijing Rules”), GA Res 40/33, UNGAOR, 40th Sess, UN Doc A/RES/40/33 (1985).

2.3.2.2 Reports and parliamentary documents

“Appeal of judgment No. 2867 of the International Labour Organization Administrative Tribunal to the International Court of Justice”, IFAD Doc EB 2010/99/R.43/Rev.1, online: International Fund for Agricultural Development <<http://www.ifad.org/gbdocs/eb/99/e/EB-2010-99-R-43-REV-1.pdf>>.

CCPR, “General Comment No. 13: Equality before the courts and the right to a fair and public hearing by an independent court established by law (Art. 14)”, (13 April 1984) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I) (2008).

CCPR, “General Comment No. 14: Nuclear weapons and the right to life (Art. 6)”, (9 November 1984) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I) (2008).

CCPR, “General Comment No. 27: Article 12 (Freedom of movement)”, (1999) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I)

- (2008).
- CCPR, “General Comment No. 32: Right to equality before courts and tribunals and to a fair trial (Art. 14)”, (23 August 2007) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I) (2008).
- CCPR, “General Comment No. 8: Right to liberty and security of persons (Art. 9)”, U.N. Doc. U.N. Doc. HRI/GEN/1/Rev.1 (1994).
- CEDAW, “General Recommendation No. 19: Violence against women”, (1992) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I).
- CRC, “General Comment No. 11: Indigenous children and their rights under the Convention”, (12 February 2009) UN Doc CRC/C/GC/11.
- CRC, “General Comment No. 5: General measures of implementation of the Convention on the Rights of the Child (arts. 4, 42 and 44, para. 6)”, (27 November 2003) in *Compilation Of General Comments and General Recommendations adopted by Human Rights Treaty Bodies*, UN Doc HRI/GEN/1/Rev.9 (Vol. I) (2008).
- First Report on the Law of Treaties by Sir Humphrey Waldock, Special Rapporteur* (UN Doc A/CN.4/144) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1962*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1964) (UN Doc A/CN.4/SER.A/1962/Add.1).
- Fourth Report on the Law of Treaties, by Sir Humphrey Waldock, Special Rapporteur* (UN Doc A/CN.4/177) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1965*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1967) (UN Doc A/CN.4/SER.A/1965/Add.1)
- Fragmentation of International Law: Difficulties arising from the Diversification and Expansion of International Law: Report of the Study Group of the International Law Commission*, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc. A/CN.4/L.682.
- Interoffice memorandum to the Executive Secretary of the United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification Secretariat regarding questions posed by the Joint Inspection Unit*, [2009] UN Jur Yb 450.
- Law of Treaties: Report by G. G. Fitzmaurice, Special Rapporteur* (UN Doc A/CN.4.101) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1956*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1957) (A/CN.4/SER.A/1956/Add.1).
- Letter dated 18 December 2008 from the Permanent Representatives of Argentina, Brazil, Croatia, France, Gabon, Japan, the Netherlands and Norway to the United Nations addressed to the President of the General Assembly*, UNGAOR, 63th Sess, UN Doc A/63/635 (2008).

Organization to house the Global Mechanism and agreement on its modalities, ICCD Doc Dec 24/COP.1, para 1. online: United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification
<<http://www.unccd.int/cop/officialdocs/cop1/pdf/11add1eng.pdf#page=67>>.

Report of the Conference of the Parties on its First Session, Held in Rome from 29 September to 10 October 1997, ICCD Doc ICCD/COP(1)/11/Add.1, at 67-69, online: United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification
<<http://archive.unccd.int/cop/officialdocs/cop1/pdf/11add1eng.pdf>>;

Report of the International Law Commission covering its second session, 5 June – 19 July 1950 (UN Doc A/1316) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1950*, vol 2 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1950/Add.1)

Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its tenth session, 28 April-4 July 1958 (UN Doc A/3859) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1958*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1958) (A/CN.4/SER.A/1958/Add.1).

Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its fifteenth session, 6 May – 12 July 1963 (UN Doc A/5509) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1963*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1964).

Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its fourteenth Session, 24 April - 29 June 1962 (UN Doc A/5209) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1962*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1964) (UN Doc A/CN.4/SER.A/1962/Add.1).

Report of the International Law Commission covering the work of its fifth session 1 June-14 August 1953 (UN Doc A/2456) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1953*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1959) at 210 (A/CN.4/SER.A/1953/Add.1).

Report of the International Law Commission on the work of its eighteenth session Ganeve, 4 May-19 July 1966” (UN Doc A/5309/Rev.1) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1966*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1967) (A/CN.4/SER.A/1966/Add.1).

Report of the International Law Commission on the work of its fifty-second session (1 May–9 June and 10 July–18 August 2000)” (UN Doc A/55/10) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 2000*, vol 2, part 2 (New York and Geneva: UN, 2006) (UN Doc A/CN.4/ SER.A/2000/Add. 1 (Part 2)/Rev.1).

Report of the International Law Commission on the work of its sixty-third session, UNGAOR, 66st Sess., Supp. No. 10, UN Doc. A/66/10 (2011).

Report of the International Law Commission: fifty-eight session, UNGAOR, 61st Sess, Supp. No. 10, UN Doc A/61/10 (2006).

Rules of Procedure of the General Assembly, embodying amendments and additions adopted by the General Assembly up to September 2007, UNGAOR, UN doc A/520/Rev.17.

Selection of a competent international organization to carry out the functions of the Secretariat of the Convention, CBD Doc COP1 Dec I/4, online: Convention on Biological Diversity <<http://www.cbd.int/decision/cop/default.shtml?id=7064>>.

Statute of the Administrative Tribunal of the International Labour Organization, online: International Labour Organization <<http://www.ilo.org/public/english/tribunal/about/statute.htm>>.

Statute of the International Law Commission, GA Res. 174 (II), UN GAOR, 2nd Sess., UN Doc. A/RES/174 (II).

Survey of International Law in Relation to the Work of Codification of the International Law Commission, 10 February 1949, UN Doc A/CN.4/1/Rev/1.

UNC10R, 20th Sess, 1423 Mtg, UN Doc A/C. 1/SR. 1423 (1965).

UNC10R, 51st Sess., 8th Mtg., UN Doc. A/C.1/51/PV.8 (1996).

UNCN4OR, 10th Sess., 473th Mtg., UN Doc. A/CN.4/SR473 (1958) in *Yearbook of the International Law Commission 1958*, vol 2 (New York: UN, 1958) (A/CN.4/SER.A/1958/Add.1).

UNGAOR, 63th Sess, 70 Mtg, UN Doc A/63/PV.70 (2008).

UNHRC, “Elimination of violence against women”, Res 2003/45, 59th Mtg, 23 April 2004, UN Doc E/CN.4/2003/L.11/Add.4.

UNHRC, “Report of the Representative of the Secretary-General, Mr. Francis M. Deng, submitted pursuant to Commission resolution 1997/39” UN Doc E/CN.4/1998/53/Add.2, 54th Sess, 11 February 1998, reprinted in (1999) 33:2 Int’l Migration Rev 484, 37 ILM 1482.

UNHRC, “Report presented by Mrs. Radhika Coomaraswamy, Special Rapporteur on violence against women, with the inclusion of its causes and consequences, pursuant to resolution 1997/44 of the Commission” UN Doc E/CN.4/1998/54, 54th Sess, 26 January 1998.

United Nations Documents on the Development and Codification of International Law, U.N. Doc. A/AC.10/5 (29 April 1947), (1947) 41:4 AJIL Supp 29.

United Nations Interim Administration Mission in Kosovo, “Regulation 2001/9 on Constitutional Framework on Interim Self-Government in Kosovo”, online: UNMIK Official Gazette <http://www.unmikonline.org/regulations/unmikgazette/02english/E2001regs/RE2001_09.pdf>.

2.3- Organization of American States

2.3.1- Resolutions

OASGA, “Follow-up Program for Universal Civil Registry and 'Right to Identity,’” GA Res AG/RES. 2602 (XL-O/10) of 8 June 2010.

OASGA, “Inter-American Program for Universal Civil Registry and 'Right to Identity,’” GA Res AG/RES. 2286 (XXXVII O/07) of June 5, 2007.

OASGA, “Inter-American Program for Universal Civil Registry and 'Right to Identity,’” GA Res AG/RES. 2362 (XXXVIII-O/08) of 3 June 2008.

2.3.2- Documents

OASIAJC, “On the scope of the right to identity”, CJI/Res. 137 (LXXI-O/07) of 10 August 2007, in Annual Report of the Inter-American Juridical Committee to the General Assembly 2007, OAS Doc OEA/Ser.Q/VII.38.

3- Secondary Materials

3.1- Books

Addo, Michael K. *The Legal Nature of International Human Rights* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2010).

Adorno, Theodor W. *Negative dialectics* (London: Taylor & Francis, 2004).

Akehurst, Michael & Peter Malanczuk, *Modern Introduction to International Law*, 7th ed (New York: Rutledge, 2007).

Aljaghoub, Mahasen M. *The advisory function of the International Court of Justice 1946-2005* (Berlin: Springer, 2006).

Aust, Anthony. *Handbook of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005).

Aust, Anthony. *Modern Treaty Law and Practice*, 2nd ed, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007).

Ayala, Balthazar. *De Jure et Officiis Bellicis et Disciplina Militari Libri III*, vol. II (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1912).

Bates, Ed. *The Evolution of the European Convention on Human Rights: From Its Inception to the Creation of a Permanent Court of Human Rights* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010).

Belli, Pierino. *De Re Militari et Bello Tractatus*, vol. II, trans. by Herbert C. Nutting (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1936).

- Bernstorff, Jochen von, *The Public International Law Theory of Hans Kelsen: Believing in Universal Law*, trans by Thomas Dunlap (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010).
- Boyle, Alan & Christine Chinkin. *The Making of International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007).
- Brown Scott. James, *Law, the state, and the international community* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1939).
- Browning, Robert. *Pippa passes* (Cambridge: Chadwyck-Healey, 1994), online: Literature Online <<http://lion.chadwyck.com>>.
- Brownlie, Ian. *Principles of public international law*, 6th ed. (Oxford ; New York: Oxford University Press, 2003).
- Brunnée, Jutta & Stephen J. Toope, *Legitimacy and Legality in International Law: An Interactional Account* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010).
- Burlamaqui, Jean-Jacques *The Principles of Natural Law and Politic Law* (Indianapolis: Liberty Fund, 2006).
- Bynkershoek, Cornelius van. *Questionum Juris Publici Libri Duo*, vol. 2, trans. by Tenney Frank (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1930).
- Cançado Trindade, Antônio Augusto. *A Humanização do Direito Internacional* (Belo Horizonte: Del Rey, 2006).
- Cançado Trindade, Antonio Augusto. *International Law for Humankind: Towards a New Jus Gentium* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2010).
- Cheng, Bin. *General principles of law as applied by international courts and tribunals* (Cambridge: Grotius Publications Ltd., 1987).
- d'Aspremont, Jean. *Formalism and the Sources of International Law: A theory of the Ascertainment of Legal Rules* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011).
- Delmas-Marty, Mireille. *Trois défis pour un droit mondial* (Paris: Editions du Seuil, 1998).
- Dickens, Charles. *A Tale of Two Cities* (Cambridge: Chadwyck-Healey, 2000), online: Literature Online <<http://lion.chadwyck.com>>.
- Elias, O. A. & C. L. Lim, *The paradox of consensualism in international law* (The Hague ; Boston: Kluwer Law International, 1998).
- Fiore, Pasquale. *International law codified and its legal sanction, or, The legal organization of the society of states*, 5th ed., trans by Edwin M. Borchard (New York : Baker, Voorhis, 1918).
- Forowicz, Magdalena. *The Reception of International Law in the European Court*

- of Human Rights* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010).
- Fuller, Lon. *The Morality of Law*, rev ed (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1969).
- Gentili, Alberico. *De Iure Belli Libri Tres*, vol. 2, trans. by John C. Rolfe (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933).
- Grotius, Hugo. *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*, vol. 2, trans. by Francis W. Kelsey (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1925).
- Grotius, Hugo. *De Jure Praedae Commentarius*, vol. 1, trans. by Gwladys L. Williams & Walter H. Zeydel (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1950).
- Grotius, Hugo. *The Rights of War and Peace*, trans. by Jean Barbeyrac (Clark: Lawbook Exchange, 2004).
- Guggenheim, Paul. *Traité de droit international public* (Geneve: Librairie Georg, 1967).
- Heineccius, Johann Gottlieb. *Elementa Juris Naturae et Gentium* (Indianapolis: Libery Fund, 2008).
- Henckaerts, Jean-Marie & Doswald-Beck, Louise, eds., *Customary international humanitarian law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005).
- Herczegh, Géza. *General principles of law and the international legal order* (Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó, 1969).
- Higgins, Rosalyn. *Problems and Process: International Law and How We Use It* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1994).
- Hudson, Manley O. *International Tribunals: Past and Future* (Washington D.C.: Brookings Institution, 1944).
- Hudson, Manley O. *The Permanent court of international justice 1920-1942: A Treatise* (New York: The Macmillan Company).
- Janis, Mark W. *An Introduction to International Law* (New York: Aspen Publishers, 2003).
- Kamminga, Menno T. & Martin Scheinin, eds., *The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009).
- Kelsen, Hans. *Law and Peace in International Relations: The Oliver Wendell Holmes Lectures, 1940-41* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1942).
- Kelsen, Hans. *Principles of international law* (New York: Rinehart, 1952).
- Kennedy, David L. *International legal structures* (Baden-Baden: Nomos, 1987).
- Koskeniemi, Martti *From apology to Utopia: the structure of international legal argument* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005).
- Lauterpacht, Hersch. *The Development of International Law by the International*

- Court* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1982).
- Lauterpacht, Hersch. *The Function of Law in the International Community* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933).
- Legnano, Giovanni de. *Tractatus De Bello, De Represaliis et De Duello* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1917).
- Letsas, George. *A Theory of Interpretation of the European Convention on Human Rights* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007).
- McNair, Arnold. *The Law of Treaties* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1961).
- Meron, Theodor. *The humanization of international law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2006).
- Oppenheim, Lassa, Robert Y. Jennings & C. A. H. Watts, *Oppenheim's international law*, 9th ed. (London: Longmans, 1993).
- Oppenheim, Lassa. *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 2nd ed (London: Longmans, 1912).
- Oppenheim, Lassa. *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 3rd ed by Ronald Roxburgh, (London: Longmans Green, 1920).
- Oppenheim, Lassa. *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 4th ed by Arnold Duncan McNair, (London: Longmans Green, 1928).
- Oppenheim, Lassa. *International Law: A Treatise*, vol I, 7th ed by Hersch Lauterpacht, (London: Longmans, 1948).
- Oppenheim, Lassa. *International Law: A Treatise*, vol. I (London: Longmans, Green & co., 1905).
- Orakhelashvili, Alexander. *Peremptory Norms in International Law* (Oxford: OUP, 2006).
- Orakhelashvili, Alexander. *The Interpretation of Acts and Rules in Public International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009).
- Parry, Clive. *The Sources and Evidences of International Law* (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1965).
- Pauwelyn, Joost, *Conflict of Norms in Public International Law: How WTO Law Relates to other Rules of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003).
- Phillimore, Robert. *Commentaries upon international law*, vol. 1 (London: W.G. Benning, 1854).
- Provost, René. *International Human Rights and Humanitarian Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002).
- Pufendorf, Samuel. *De Jure Naturae et Gentium*, vol. 2, trans. by C. H. Oldfather

- & W. A. Oldfather (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1934).
- Rachel, Samuel *De Jure Naturae et Gentium Dissertationes*, vol. 2, trans. by John Pawley Bate (Washington D.C.: The Carnegie Institution, 1916).
- Raimondo, Fabián. *General principles of law in the decisions of international criminal courts and tribunals* (Leiden ; Boston: M. Nijhoff Pub., 2008).
- René-Jean Dupuy, *La Communauté internationale entre le mythe et l'histoire* (Paris: UNESCO, 1986).
- Rosenne, Shabtai. *The law and practice of the International Court, 1920-2005*, 4th ed. (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2006).
- Rosenne, Shabtai. *The perplexities of modern international law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2004).
- Rosenne, Shabtai. *The World Court: what it is and how it works*, 5th completely rev. ed. (Dordrecht ; London: M. Nijhoff, 1995).
- Ross, Alf. *A textbook of international law: general part* (London: Longmans & Green, 1947).
- Shahabuddeen, Mohamed. *Precedent in the world court* (Cambridge ; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1996).
- Shahabuddeen, Mohamed. *Precedent in the World Court* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1996).
- Shaw, Malcolm N. *International law*, 5th ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003).
- Simpson, A. W Brian. *Human Rights and the End of Empire: Britain and the Genesis of the European Convention* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004).
- Spiermann, Ole. *International legal argument in the Permanent Court of International Justice: the rise of the international judiciary* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005).
- Suarez, Francisco. *Selections from Three Works*, vol. II (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1944).
- Textor, Johann Wolfgang, *Synopsis Juris Gentium*, vol. 2, trans. by John Pawley Bate (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1916).
- Vattel, Emmerich de. *The Law of Nations or The Principles of Natural Law Applied to the Conduct and to the Affairs of Nations and of Sovereigns*, trans. by Charles G. Fenwick (Washington D.C.: The Carnegie Institution, 1926).
- Victoria, Francisci de. *De Indis et de Ivre Belli Relectiones*, trans. by Franciscus de Victoria (Washington D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1917).

- Villalpando, Santiago. *L'émergence de la communauté internationale dans la responsabilité des Etats* (Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 2005).
- Villiger, Mark Eugen. *Commentary on the 1969 Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2009).
- Villiger, Mark Eugen. *Customary International Law and Treaties: A Study of their Interactions and Interrelations, with Special Consideration of the 1969 Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (Dordrecht: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 1985).
- Vinx, Lars. *Hans Kelsen's Pure Theory of Law: Legality and Legitimacy* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007).
- Wheaton, Henry. *Elements of international law : with a sketch of the history of the science* (London,: B. Fellowes, 1836).
- Wolff, Christian. *Jus Gentium Methodo Scientifica Pertractatum*, vol. 2, trans. by Joseph H. Drake (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1934).
- Zouche, Richard. *Iuris et Iudicii Fecialis, sive, Iuris Inter Gentes, et Quaestionum de Eodem Explicatio*, vol. 2, trans. by J. L. Brierly (Washington D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1911).

3.2- Chapters

- Boyle, Alan. "Some Reflections on the Relationship of Treaties and Soft Law" in Vera Gowlland-Debbas, ed, *Multilateral Treaty-making* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2000).
- Cançado Trindade, Antônio Augusto. "Hacia el nuevo Jus Gentium del siglo XXI: El derecho universal de la humanidad" in Secretaria General de la OEA, Jornadas de Derecho Internacional 2003 (Washington: OEA, 2005).
- Charney, Jonathan I. "International Lawmaking – Article 38 of the ICJ Statute Reconsidered" in Jost Delbrück & Ursula E. Heinz, eds, *New trends in international lawmaking : international "legislation" in the public interest* (Berlin: Duncker & Humblot, 1997).
- Christoffersen, Jonas. "The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law", in Menno T. Kamminga & Martin Scheinin, eds, *The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009).
- d'Aspremont, Jean. "Herbert Hart in Post-Modern International Legal Scholarship" in Jean d'Aspremont, Jörg Kammerhofer, eds, *International Legal Positivism in a Post-Modern World* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press) [Forthcoming in 2013] online: SSRN <<http://ssrn.com/abstract=2155629>>.

- Dörr, Oliver. "Article 31. General rule of interpretation", in Oliver Dörr and Kirsten Schmalenbach, eds, *Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties* (Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 2012).
- Dupuy, René-Jean. "Conclusions of the Workshop" in René-Jean Dupuy, ed, *L'Avenir du Droit International Dans un Monde Multiculturel: Colloque de la Académie de Droit International de la Haye, 17-19 Novembre 1983* (The Hague : Martinus Nijhoff, 1983).
- Falk, Richard A. "The Interplay of Westphalia and Charter Conceptions of the International Legal Order" in Cyril Edwin Black & Richard A. Falk, eds, *The Future of the international legal order* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1969).
- Favre, Antoine. "Les principes généraux du droit, fonds commun du droit des gens" in Faculté de Droit de L'Université de Genève, ed, *Recueil d'études de droit international : en hommage à Paul Guggenheim* (Genève: La tribune de Genève, 1968).
- Fitzmaurice, Gerald G. "Some Problems Regarding the Formal Sources of International Law", *Symbolae Verzijl, présentées au professeur J. H. W. Verzijl à l'occasion de son LXX-ième anniversaire* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1958).
- Fox, Hazel. "Time, History and Sources of Law Peremptory Norms: Is There a Need for New Sources of International Law" in Matthew Craven, Malgosia Fitzmaurice and Maria Vogiatzi, eds, *Time, History and International Law* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2007).
- Fuentes, Carlos Iván. "Silent Wars in Our Cities: Alternatives to the Inadequacy of International Humanitarian Law to Protect Civilians during Endemic Urban Violence", in Benjamin Perin, ed, *Modern Warfare: Armed Groups, Private Militaries, Humanitarian Organizations and the Law* (Vancouver: UBC Press, 2012).
- Fuentes, Carlos Iván. René Provost and Samuel G. Walker, "E Pluribus Unum – Bhinneka Tunggal Ika? Universal Human Rights and the Fragmentation of International Law" in René Provost & Colleen Sheppard, eds, *Dialogues on Human Rights and Legal Pluralism* (Dordrecht: Springer, 2012).
- Galicki, Zdzislaw. "Hierarchy in International Law within the Context of its Fragmentation", in I. Buffard, et al, eds, *International Law between Universalism and Fragmentation Festschrift in Honour of Gerhard Hafner* (The Hague: Koninklijke Brill, 2008).
- Gautier, Philippe. "Article 1 Convention of 1969" in Olivier Corten & Pierre Klein, eds, *The Vienna Conventions on the Law of Treaties: A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011).
- Gioia, Andrea. "The Role of the European Court of Human Rights in Monitoring

- Compliance with Humanitarian Law in Armed Conflict” in Orna Ben-Naftali, ed, *International Humanitarian Law and International Human Rights Law* (Oxford: Oxford University press, 2011).
- Gomaa, Mohammed M. “Non-Binding Agreements in International Law” in Laurence Boisson de Chazornnes & Vera Gowlland-Debbas, eds, *The International Legal System in Quest of Equity and Universality: Liber Amicorum Georges Abi-Saab* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 2001).
- Jacob, Marc. “Precedents: Lawmaking Through International Adjudication”, in Armin von Bogdandy and Ingo Venzke, eds, *International Judicial Lawmaking: On Public Authority and Democratic Legitimation in Global Governance* (Heidelberg: Springer, 2012).
- Janis, Mark W. “Religion and the Literature of International Law: Some Standard Texts” in Mark W. Janis, Carolyn Maree Evan, eds, *Religion and International Law* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1999).
- Jennings, Robert Y. “General Introduction” in Andreas Zimmermann, Christian Tomuschat & Karin Oellers-Frahm, eds, *The Statute of the International Court of Justice : A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006).
- Kamminga, Menno T. “Final Report on the Impact of International Human Rights Law on General International Law” in Menno T. Kamminga & Martin Scheinin, eds, *The Impact of Human Rights Law on General International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009).
- Kingsbury Benedict & Adam Roberts, “Introduction: Grotian Thought in International Relations”, in Hedley Bull, Benedict Kingsbury & Adam Roberts, eds, *Hugo Grotius and International Relations* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1990).
- Klabbers, Jan. “Reluctant Groundnorms: Articles 31(3)(c) and 42 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties and the Fragmentation of International Law” in Matthew Craven, Malgosia Fitzmaurice and Maria Vogiatzi, eds, *Time, History and International Law* (Leiden: Mastinus Nijhoff, 2007).
- Koskenniemi, Martti. “Introduction” in Martti Koskenniemi, ed, *Sources of International Law* (Aldershot: Ashgate, 2000).
- Lauterpacht, Hersch “Some Observations on the Prohibition of 'Non Liquef' and the Completeness of the Law”, *Symbolae Verzijl, présentées au professeur J. H. W. Verzijl à l'occasion de son LXX-ième anniversaire* (The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff, 1958).
- McDougal, Myres S. “The Ethics of Applying System of Authority: The Balanced Opposites of a Legal System” in Harold D. Lasswell and Harland Cleveland, eds, *The Ethics of Power: The Interplay of Religion, Philosophy, and Politics* (New York: Harper 1962).
- Palchetti, Paolo. “Interpreting ‘Generic Terms’: Between Respect for the Parties’

- Original Intention and the Identification of the Ordinary Meaning”, in Nerina Boschiero, Tullio Scovazzi, Cesare Pitea and Chiara Ragni, eds, *International Courts and the Development of International Law: Essays in Honour of Tullio Treves* (The Hague: T.M.C. Asser Press, 2012).
- Pellet, Alain. “Article 38” in Andreas Zimmermann, Christian Tomuschat & Karin Oellers-Frahm, eds, *The Statute of the International Court of Justice : A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006).
- Pellet, Alain. “Complementarity of International Treaty Law, Customary Law, and Non-Contractual Law-Making” in Rüdiger Wolfrum & Volker Röben, eds, *Developments of international law in treaty making* (Berlin ; New York: Springer, 2005).
- Petersen, Niels “Lawmaking by the International Court of Justice – Factors of Success”, in Armin von Bogdandy and Ingo Venzke, eds, *International Judicial Lawmaking: On Public Authority and Democratic Legitimation in Global Governance* (Heidelberg: Springer, 2012).
- Pineschi, Laura. “The Duty of Environmental Impact Assessment in the First ITLOS Chamber’s Advisory Opinion: Towards the Supremacy of the General Rule to Protect and Preserve the Marine Environment as a Common Value?” in Nerina Boschiero, Tullio Scovazzi, Cesare Pitea and Chiara Ragni, eds, *International Courts and the Development of International Law: Essays in Honour of Tullio Treves* (The Hague: T.M.C. Asser Press, 2012).
- Sands, Philippe & Jeffery Commission, “Treaty, Custom and Time: Interpretation/Application?” in Malgosia Fitzmaurice, Olufemi Elias & Panos Merkouris, eds, *Treaty Interpretation and the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties: 30 Years on* (Leiden: Koninklijke Brill, 2010).
- Santos, Boaventura de Souza. “Toward a Multicultural Conception of human rights” in Berta Esperanza Hernández-Truyol, ed, *Moral imperialism: a critical anthology* (New York City: New York University Press, 2002).
- Schachter, Oscar. “Towards a Theory of International Obligation” in Stephen M. Schwebel, ed, *The Effectiveness of international decisions; papers of a conference of the American Society of International Law and the proceedings of the conference* (Leyden: Sijthoff, 1971).
- Simma, Bruno. “Human Rights before the International Court of Justice: Community Interest Coming to Life?” in Holger Hestermeyer, et al, eds, *Coexistence, cooperation and solidarity: Liber Amicorum Rüdiger Wolfrum* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2012).
- Simma, Bruno. and Theodore Kill, “Harmonizing Investment Protection And International Human Rights: First Steps Towards a Methodology” in Christina Binder, Ursula Kriebaum, August Reinisch, and Stephan Wittich, eds, *International Investment Law for the 21st Century: Essays in Honour of*

- Christoph Schreuer* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009).
- Spiermann, Ole. "Historical Introduction" in Andreas Zimmermann, Christian Tomuschat & Karin Oellers-Frahm, eds, *The Statute of the International Court of Justice : A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006).
- Thirlway, Hugh. 'The Sources of International Law', in Malcom D. Evans, ed., *International Law*, 2nd ed (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006).
- Van Assche, Cedric. "Article 12 Convention of 1969", in Olivier Corten & Pierre Klein, eds., *The Vienna Conventions on the Law of Treaties: A Commentary* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011).
- Verdross, Alfred. "Les principes généraux du droit dans le système des sources du droit international public" in Faculté de Droit de L'Université de Genève, ed, *Recueil d'études de droit international : en hommage à Paul Guggenheim* (Genève: La tribune de Genève, 1968).
- Virally, Michel. "Le rôle des "principes" dans le développement du droit international" in Faculté de Droit de L'Université de Genève, ed, *Recueil d'études de droit international : en hommage à Paul Guggenheim* (Genève: La tribune de Genève, 1968).

3.3- Articles

- Andenas, Mads. "International Court of Justice, Case Concerning Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic Of Guinea V Democratic Republic Of The Congo) Judgment of 30 November 2010" (2011) 60 ICLQ 810.
- Arai, Yutaka "The Margin of Appreciation Doctrine in the Jurisprudence of Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights" (1998) 16 Neth Q Hum Rts 41.
- Aust, Anthony. "The Theory and Practice of Informal International Instruments" (1986) 35 ICLQ 787.
- Baker, Roozbeh B. "Customary International Law in the 21st Century: Old Challenges and New Debates" [2010] 21:1 EJIL 173.
- Bassiouni, M. Cherif. "A Functional Approach to General Principles of International Law" (1989-1990) 11 Mich J Int'l L 768.
- Baxter, R.R. "International Law in Her Infinite Variety" (1980) 29 ICLQ 549.
- Bederman, David J. "Reception of the Classical Tradition in International Law: Grotius' *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*" (1996) 10 Emory Int'l L Rev 1.
- Bjorge, Eirik. "Ahmadou Sadio Diallo (Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of The Congo)" 105 Am. J. Int'l L. 534.
- Bleicher, Samuel A. "The Legal Significance of Re-Citation of General Assembly

- Resolutions” (1969) 63:3 AJIL 444.
- Blix, Hans. “The Requirement of Ratification” (1953) 30 Brit YB Int’l L 352.
- Borchard, Edwin M. “‘Responsibility of States,’ at The Hague Codification Conference” (1930) 24 AJIL 517.
- Bordin, Fernando Lusa. “Procedural Developments at the International Court of Justice” (2012) 11:2 Law & Prac Int’l Courts & Trib 325.
- Brandon, Michael. “Analysis of the Terms ‘Treaty’ and ‘International Agreement’ for Purposes of Registration Under Article 102 of the United Nations Charter” (1953) 47 AJIL 49.
- Brunnée, Jutta & Stephen J. Toope, “International Law and Constructivism: Elements of an Interactional Theory of International Law” (2000-2001) 39 Colum J Transnat’l L 19.
- Bruun, Lori. “Beyond the 1948 Convention Emerging Principles of Genocide in Customary International Law” (1993) 17 Md J Int’l L & Trade 193.
- Caflisch, Lucius & Antônio Augusto Cançado Trindade, “Les conventions américaine et européenne des droits de l’homme et le droit international general” (2004) 108 RGDP 5.
- Charlesworth, H. C. M. “Customary International Law and the Nicaragua Case” (1984-1987) 11 Austl YB Int’l L 1.
- Charlesworth, Hilary & Christine Chinkin, “The Gender of Jus Cogens” (1993) 15 Hum Rts Q 64.
- Charney, Jonathan I. “Universal International Law” (1993) 87 AJIL 529.
- Cheng, Bin. “General principles of law as a subject for international codification” (1951) 4 Curr Legal Probs 35.
- Cheng, Bin. “United Nations Resolutions on Outer Space: ‘Instant’ International Customary law?” (1965) 5 Indian J Int’l L 23.
- Chodosh, Hiram E. “Neither Treaty nor Custom: The Emergence of Declarative International Law” (1991) 26 Tex. Int’l L. J. 90.
- Christenson, Gordon A. “Jus Cogens. Guarding Interests Fundamental to International Society” (1988) 28 Va J Int’l L 585.
- Cohen, Harlan Grant. “Finding International Law: Rethinking the Doctrine of Sources”, (2007) 93 Iowa L Rev 65.
- Conklin, William E. “The Peremptory Norms of the International Community” (2012) 23:3 EJIL 837.
- Czapliński, Wladyslaw. “Sources of International Law in the Nicaragua Case” (1989) 38 ICLQ 151.

- d'Aspremont, Jean. "Wording in International Law" (2012) 25 *Leiden J Int'l L* 1.
- D'Amato, Anthony. "Nicaragua and International Law: The "Academic" and the 'Real'" (1985) 79 *AJIL* 657.
- D'Amato, Anthony. "Softness in International Law: A Self-Serving Quest for New Legal Materials: A Reply to Jean d'Aspremont" (2009) 20:3 *EJIL* 897.
- D'Amato, Anthony. "Trashing Customary International Law" (1987) 81 *AJIL* 101.
- De Brabandere, Eric. "Individuals in Advisory Proceedings Before the International Court of Justice: Equality of the Parties and the Court's Discretionary Authority" (2012) 11:2 *Law & Prac Int'l Courts & Trib* 253.
- De Visscher, Charles. "Contribution a l'etude des sources du droit international" [1933] *Rev de Dr int et de Leg Comparee* 395.
- Dekker, Ige F. & Wouter G. Werner, "The Completeness of International Law and Hamlet's Dilemma - Non Liqueat, The Nuclear Weapons Case and Legal Theory" (1999) 68 *Nordic J Int'l L* 225.
- del-Cerro, Maria A. "Paper Battle on The River Uruguay: The International Dispute Surrounding the Construction of Pulp Mills" (2007) 20 *Geo Int'l Env'tl L Rev* 161.
- Doswald-Beck, Louise. "International humanitarian law and the Advisory Opinion of the International Court of Justice on the legality of the threat or use of nuclear weapons" (1997) 316 *Int'l Rev. Red Cross* 35.
- Dupuy, Pierre Marie. "Soft Law and the International Law of the Environment" (1990-1991) 12 *Mich J Int'l L* 420.
- Dzehtsiarou, Kanstantsin. "European Consensus and the Evolutive Interpretation of the European Convention on Human Rights", (2011) 12 *German LJ* 1730.
- Elias, Olufemi. "The Nature of the Subjective Element in Customary International Law" [1995] 44:3 *ICLQ* 501.
- Ellis, Jaye "General Principles and Comparative Law" (2011) 22:4 *EJIL* 949.
- Falk, Richard A. "Nuclear Weapons, International Law and the World Court: A Historic Encounter" (1997) 91:1 *AJIL* 64.
- Falk, Richard A. "On the Quasi-Legislative Competence of the General Assembly" (1966) 60:4 *AJIL* 782.
- Falk, Richard A. "On the Quasi-Legislative Competence of the General Assembly" (1966) 60:4 *AJIL* 782.
- Falk, Richard A. "The Adequacy of Contemporary Theories of International Law-Gaps in Legal Thinking" (1964) 50 *Va L Rev* 231.

- Fischer-Lescano, Andreas & Gunther Teubner, "Regime-Collisions: The Vain Search for Legal Unity in the Fragmentation of Global Law" (2004) 25:4 Mich J Int'l L 999.
- Fitzmaurice, Gerald G. "Do Treaties Need Ratification?" (1934) 15 Brit YB Int'l L 113;
- Fitzmaurice, Gerald G. "Law and Procedure of the International Court of Justice: Treaty Interpretation and Certain Other Treaty Points" (1951) 28 Brit YB Int'l L 1;
- Fitzmaurice, Malgosia. "The Tale of Two Judges: Sir Hersch Lauterpacht and Sir Gerald Fitzmaurice Human Rights and the Interpretation of Treaties" (2008) 61 Rev Hell D I 125.
- Franck, Thomas M. "Some Observations on the ICJ's Procedural and Substantive Innovations" (1987) 81 AJIL 116.
- Franck, Thomas M. "The Decision of the ICJ in the Nuclear Test Cases" (1975) 69 AJIL 612.
- French, Duncan. "Treaty Interpretation and the Incorporation of Extraneous Legal Rules" (2006) 55 ICLQ 281.
- Friedmann, Wolfgang. "The Uses of General Principles in the Development of International Law" (1963) 57 AJIL 279.
- Garner, James W. "The International Binding Force of Unilateral Oral Declarations" (1933) 27:3 AJIL 493.
- George, William P. "Grotius, Theology, and International Law: Overcoming Textbook Bias" (1999-2000) 14:2 J L & Religion 605.
- Ghandhi, Sandy. "Human Rights and the International Court of Justice The Ahmadou Sadio Diallo Case" (2011) 11:3 Hum Rights Law Rev 527.
- Glenn, H. Patrick. "A Concept of Legal Tradition" (2008-2009) 34 Queen's L.J. 427.
- Goldmann, Matthias. "We Need to Cut Off the Head of the King: Past, Present, and Future Approaches to International Soft Law" (2012) 25:2 Leiden J I L 335.
- Gourgourinis, Anastasios. "The Distinction between Interpretation and Application of Norms in International Adjudication" [2011] 2:1 J Int'l Dispute Settlement 31.
- Green, L. C. "Book Reviews: A Text-Book of International Law. By Professor Alf Ross", (1948) 2:2 Int'l L Q 275.
- Guillaume, Gilbert. "The Use of Precedent by International Judges and Arbitrators" (2011) 2:1 at J. Int. Disp. Settlement 5.

- Hall, Stephen. "The Persistent Spectre: Natural Law, International Order and the Limits of Legal Positivism" [2001] 12 EJIL 269.
- Hart, H.L.A. "Book Reviews" (1964-1965) 78 Harv L Rev 1281.
- Hart, H.L.A. "Positivism and the Separation of Law and Morals" (1958) 71 Harv L Rev 593.
- Higgins, Rosalyn. "Policy Considerations and the International Judicial Process" (1968) 17:1 ICLQ 58 .
- Hollis, Duncan B. "Why State Consent Still Matters - Non-State Actors, Treaties, and the Changing Sources of International Law" (2005) 23:1 Berkeley J Int'l L 137.
- Hoss, Cristina, Santiago Villalpando and Sandesh Sivakumaran, "Nicaragua: 25 Years Late" (2012) 25 Leiden J Int'l L 131.
- Hudson, Manley O. "The Succession of the International Court of Justice to the Permanent Court of International Justice" (1957) 51:3 AJIL 569.
- Hutchinson, David. "The Significance of the Registration or Non-registration of an International Agreement in determining whether or not it is a Treaty" (1993) 46 Curr Legal Probs 257.
- Jacobs, Francis G. "Varieties of Approach to Treaty Interpretation: With Special Reference to the Draft Convention on the Law of Treaties before the Vienna Diplomatic Conference" (1969) 18 ICLQ 318.
- Janis, Mark T. "The New *Oppenheim* and Its Theory of International Law Oppenheim's International Law" (1996) 16:2 Oxford J Leg Stud 329.
- Jennings, Robert Y. "What is International Law and How Do We Tell It When We See It?" (1981) 37 Ann suisse dr int 59.
- Joyner, Christopher C. "U.N. General Assembly Resolutions and International Law: Rethinking the Contemporary Dynamics of Norm-Creation" (1981) 11 Cal W Int'l LJ 445.
- Kammerhofer, Jörg & André de Hoogh, "All Things to All People? The International Court of Justice and its Commentators" (2008) 18 EJIL 971.
- Kammerhofer, Jörg. "Kelsen – Which Kelsen? A Reapplication of the Pure Theory to International Law" (2009) 22:2 Leiden J Int'l L 225.
- Kammerhofer, Jörg. "Systemic Integration, Legal Theory and the International Law Commission" 19 Finnish YB Int'l L 157.
- Kammerhofer, Jörg. "The Benefits of the Pure Theory of Law for International Lawyers, Or: What Use Is Kelsenian Theory" (2006) 12 Int'l L Theory 5.
- Kammerhofer, Jörg. "Uncertainty in the Formal Sources of International Law: Customary International Law and Some of Its Problems" (2004) 15:3 EJIL

- Kelly, Patrick. "The Twilight of Customary International Law" (1999-2000) 40 Va J Int'l L 449.
- Kennedy, David. "The Sources of International Law" (1987) 2 Am U J Int'l L & Pol'y 2.
- Kingsbury, Benedict. "Concept of Compliance as a Function of Competing Conceptions of International Law", (1997-1998) 19 Mich J Int'l L 345.
- Kirgis, Jr., Frederic L. "Custom on a Sliding Scale" (1987) 81 AJIL 146.
- Klabbers, Jan. 'The Redundancy of Soft Law' (1996) 65 Nordic J Int'l L 167.
- Klabbers, Jan. 'The Undesirability of Soft Law' (1998) 67 Nordic J Int'l L 381.
- Klabbers, Jan. "Qatar v. Bahrain: the concept of 'treaty' in international law" (1995) 33 Archiv des Völkerrechts 361.
- Kleinlein, Thomas. "Judicial Lawmaking by Judicial Restraint? The Potential of Balancing in International Economic Law" 12:5 Ger LJ 1141.
- Knight, Stephen J & Angus J. O'Brien, "Ahmadou Sadio Diallo-Republic of Guinea v. Democratic Republic of The Congo-Clarifying the Scope of Diplomatic Protection of Corporate and Shareholder Rights" (2008) 9 Melb J Int'l L 151.
- Koskeniemi, Martti. "'The Lady Doth Protest Too Much' Kosovo, and the Turn to Ethics in International Law" (2002) 65:2 Modern L Rev 159.
- Koskeniemi, Martti. "Case Analysis: Faith, Identity, and the Killing of the Innocent: International Lawyers and Nuclear Weapons" (1997) 10:01 Leiden J Int'l L 137.
- Kunz, Josef L. "Book Reviews and Notes: A Text-Book of International Law. By Alf Ross" (1949) 43 AJIL 197.
- Lasswell, Harold D. & Myres S. McDougal, "Legal Education and Public Policy: Professional Training in the Public Interest" (1943) 52 Yale LJ 203.
- Lillich, Richard B. "The Growing Importance of Customary International Human Rights Law" (1995/96) 25 Ga J Int'l & Comp L 1.
- Lixinski, Lucas. "Treaty Interpretation by the Inter-American Court of Human Rights: Expansionism at the Service of the Unity of International Law" (2010) 21:3 EJIL 585.
- McDougal, Myres S. & W. Michael Reisman. "The Prescribing Function in World Constitutive Process: How International Law Is Made" (1979) 6 Yale Stud World Pub Ord 249.
- McDougal, Myres S. "A Footnote", (1963) 57 AJIL 383.

- McDougal, Myres S. "Some Basic Theoretical Concepts About International Law: A Policy-Oriented Framework of Inquiry" 4:3 J Conflict Resolution 337.
- McDougal, Myres S., Harold D. Lasswell & W. Michael Reisman. "Theories about International Law: Prologue to a Configurative Jurisprudence" (1967-1968) 8 Va J Int'l L 188.
- Meron, Theodor. "Editorial Comment: Revival of Customary Humanitarian Law" (2005) 99 AJIL 817.
- Meron, Theodor. "The Geneva Conventions as Customary Law" (1987) 81 AJIL 348.
- Morgenthau, Hans J. "Positivism, Functionalism, and International Law", (1940) 34:2 AJIL 260.
- Morrison, Fred L. "Legal Issues in the Nicaragua Opinion" (1987) 81 AJIL 160.
- Nahlik, S. E. "The Grounds of Invalidity and Termination of Treaties", (1971) 65 AJIL 736.
- Neuman, Gerald L. "Import, Export, and Regional Consent in the Inter-American Court of Human Rights" (2008) 19:1 EJIL 101.
- Öberg, Marko Divac. "The Legal Effects of Resolutions of the UN Security Council and General Assembly in the Jurisprudence of the ICJ" (2006) 16:5 EJIL 879.
- Onuf, N.G. & Richard K. Birney. "Peremptory Norms of International Law: Their Source, Function and Future" (1974) 4 Denv. J. Int'l L. & Pol'y 187.
- Oosterveld, Valerie. "The Definition of Gender in the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court: A Step Forward or Back for International Criminal Justice" (2005) 18 Harv Hum Rts J 1.
- Oppenheim, Lassa. "The Science of International Law Its Tasks and Method" (1908) 2 AJIL 313.
- Orakhelashvili, Alexander. "Restrictive Interpretation of Human Rights Treaties in the Recent Jurisprudence of the European Court of Human Rights" (2003) 14:3 EJIL 529.
- Paust, Jordan. "The Reality of Jus Cogens", (1991-1992) 7 Conn J Int'l L 81.
- Pauwelyn, Joost. "The Role of Public International Law in the WTO: How far can we go?" (2001) 95:3 AJIL 535.
- Payne, Cymie R. "Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay (Argentina v. Uruguay)" (2011) 105:1 AJIL 94.
- Perkins, John A. "The Changing Foundations of International Law: From State

- Consent to State Responsibility” (1997) 15 BU Int'l LJ 433.
- Peters, Anne. “Humanity as the A and {Omega} of Sovereignty” (2009) 20:3 EJIL 513.
- Petersen, Niels. “Customary Law Without Custom? Rules, Principles, and the Role of State Practice in International Norm Creation” (2008) 23 Am U Int'l L Rev 275.
- Petersmann, Ernst-Ulrich. “Human Rights, International Economic Law and ‘Constitutional Justice’”, (2008) 19:4 EJIL 769.
- Reinisch, August. “The Immunity of International Organizations and the Jurisdiction of their Administrative Tribunals” (2008) 7:2 Ch J Int'l L 285.
- Reisman, W. Michael. “Soft Law and Law Jobs” (2011) 2:1 J. Int'l Disp Settlement 25.
- Reisman, W. Michael. “The View from the New Haven School of International Law” (1992) 86 Am Soc Int'l L Proc 118.
- Reisman, W. Michael. “Unratified Treaties and Other Unperfected Acts in International Law: Constitutional Functions” (2002) 35 Vand J Transnat'l L 729.
- Rietiker, Daniel. “The Principle of ‘Effectiveness’ in the Recent Jurisprudence of the European Court of Human Rights: Its Different Dimensions and Its Consistency with Public International Law – No Need for the Concept of Treaty *Sui Generis*” (2010) 79 Nordic J Int'l L 245.
- Roberts, Anthea Elizabeth. “Traditional and Modern Approaches to Customary International Law: A Reconciliation” (2001) 95:4 AJIL 757.
- Ronen, Yaël. “Participation of Non-State Actors in ICJ Proceedings” (2012) 11 L. and Practice of Int'l Courts and Tribunals 77.
- Rubin, Alfred P. “The International Legal Effects of Unilateral Declarations” (1977) 71 AJIL 1.
- Ruiz Fabri, Hélène. “Enhancing the Rhetoric of Jus Cogens” (2012) 23:4 EJIL 1049.
- Sadat, Leila Nadya. “Custom, Codification and Some Thoughts about the Relationship between the Two: Article 10 of the ICC Statute” (1999-2000) 49 DePaul L Rev 909.
- Samson, Mélanie. “High Hopes, Scant Resources: A Word of Scepticism about the Anti-Fragmentation Function of Article 31(3)(c) of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties” (2011) 24 Leiden J Int'l L 701.
- Sands, Philippe. “Treaty, Custom and the Cross-fertilization of International Law” (1998) 1 Yale Human Rts & Dev LJ 85.

- Schachter, Oscar. "The Twilight Existence of Nonbinding International Agreements" (1977) 71 AJIL 296.
- Schwebel, Stephen M. "The Effect of Resolutions of the U.N. General Assembly on Customary International Law" (1979) 73 Am Soc Int'l L Proc 301.
- Scott, James Brown. "The Draft Scheme of the Permanent Court of International Justice" (1920) 7 International Conciliation 507.
- Sherwin, Emily. "Legal Taxonomy" (2009) 15:1 Legal Theory 25.
- Shklar, Judith N. "Comment On Avineri" [1973]:1 Political Theory 399.
- Simma, Bruno. "Mainstreaming Human Rights: The Contribution of the International Court of Justice" (2012) 3:1 J Int Disp Settlement 7.
- Sohn, Louis B. "Generally Accepted International Rules" (1986) 61 Wash L Rev 1073.
- Spiermann, Ole. "A National Lawyer Takes Stock: Professor Ross' Textbook and Other Forays into International Law", (2003) 14:4 EJIL 675.
- Spiermann, Ole. "'Who Attempts Too Much Does Nothing Well': The 1920 Advisory Committee of Jurists and the Statute of the Permanent Court of International Justice" (2002) 73 Brit YB Int'l L 187.
- Steinhardt, Ralph G. "The International Court of Justice at Several Crossroads" (2009) 103 Am Soc Int'l L Proc 397.
- Stone, Julius. "Non Liqueur and the Function of Law in the International Community" (1959) 35 Brit YB Int'l L 124.
- Suzuki, Eisuke. "The New Haven School of International Law: An Invitation to a Policy-Oriented Jurisprudence", (1974) 1 Yale Stud World Pub Ord 6.
- Thirlway, Hugh. "The International Court of Justice 1989-2009: at The Heart Of The Dispute Settlement System?" (2010) 57 NILR 347.
- Tzevelekos, Vassilis P. "The Use of Article 31(3)(c) of the VCLT in the Case Law of the ECtHR: An Effective Anti-Fragmentation Tool or a Selective Loophole for the Reinforcement of Human Rights Teleology? Between Evolution and Systemic Integration" (2010) 31 Mich J Int'l L 621.
- Vermeer-Künzli, Annemarieke. "Diallo and the Draft Articles: The Application of the Draft Articles on Diplomatic Protection in the Ahmadou Sadio Diallo Case" (2007) 20:04 Leiden J Int'l L 941.
- Villalpando, Santiago. "Editorial: On the International Court of Justice and the Determination of Rules of Law" (2013) 26:3 Leiden J Int'l L 1.
- Weil, Prosper. "'The Court cannot conclude definitively . . . ' *non liquet* revisited" (1997) 36 Colum J Transnat'l L 109.

- Weil, Prosper., "Towards relative normativity in international law?" (1983) 77 AJIL 413.
- Weisburd, Arthur A. "Customary International Law: The Problem of Treaties" (1988) 21 Vand J Transnat'l L 1.
- Weston, Burns H. "Nuclear weapons and the World Court: ambiguity's consensus" (1997) 7:2 Transnat'l L & Contemp Probs 371.
- Wet, Erika de. "The Emergence of International and Regional Value Systems as a Manifestation of the Emerging International Constitutional Order" (2006) Leiden J Int'l L 611.
- Wildhaber, Luzius. "European Court of Human Rights", (2002) 40 Can. Y.B. Int'l L. 309.
- Zemanek, Karl. "Was Hugo Grotius Really in Favour of the Freedom of the Seas?", (1999) 1 J Hist Int'l L 48.

3.4- Collected Courses of the Hague Academy of International Law

- Abi-Saab, George. "Cours général de droit international public" (1987) 207 Rec des Cours 9 at 155.
- Arangio-Ruez, Gaetano. "The normative role of the General Assembly of the United Nations and the Declaration of Principles of Friendly Relations" (1972) Rec des Cours 419 at 470.
- Bishop, WM.W. "General course of public international law" (1965) 115 Rec de Cours 147.
- Bourquin, Maurice. "Règles générales du droit de la paix" (1931) 35 Rec des Cours 1.
- Cançado Trindade, Antônio Augusto. "International law for humankind: towards a new jus gentium (I). General course on public international law" (2005) 316 Rec des Cours 9.
- Castberg, Frede. "La méthodologie du droit international public" (1933) 43 Rec des Cours 309.
- Charney, Jonathan I. "Is international law threatened by multiple international tribunals?" (1998) 271 Rec des Cours 101.
- De Visscher, Charles. "La codification du droit international" (1925) 6 Rec des Cours 325.
- Fitzmaurice, Gerald G. "The contribution of the Institute of International Law to the development of international law" (1973) 138 Rec des Cours 203.
- Frowein, Jochen A. "Reactions by not directly affected states to breaches of

- public international law” (1994) 348 Rec des Cours 345.
- Gaja, Giorgio. “Jus Cogens Beyond de Vienna Convention” (1981) 172 Rec des Cours 279.
- Guggenheim, Paul, “Contribution à l'histoire des sources du droit des gens” (1958) 94 Rec des Cours 5.
- Heilborn, Paul. “Les sources du droit international” (1926) 11 Rec des Cours 1.
- Jennings, Robert Y. “General course on principles of international law” [1967] 121 Rec des Cours 323.
- Kelsen, Hans. “Les rapports de système entre le droit interne et le droit international public” (1926) 14 Rec des Cours 227.
- Kelsen, Hans. “Théorie du droit international public” (1953) 84 Rec des Cours 1.
- Kelsen, Hans. “Théorie générale du droit international public. Problèmes choisis” (1932) 42 Rec des Cours 117.
- Korff, Serge A. “Introduction à l'histoire du droit international” (1923) 1 Rec des Cours 1.
- Le Fur, Louis. “La Théorie du Droit Naturel” (1927) 18 Rec des Cours 260.
- McDougal, Myres S. “International law, power, and policy: a contemporary conception”, (1953) 82 Rec des Cours 133 at 143
- Mendelson, Maurice H. “The formation of customary international law” (1998) 272 Rec des Cours 155.
- Meron, Theodor. “International law in the age of human rights: general course on public international law” (2003) 301 Rec des Cours 9.
- Schachter, Oscar. “International law in theory and practice: general course in public international law” (1982) 178 Rec des Cours 9.
- Slaughter, Anne-Marie. “International Law and International Relations” (2000) 285 Rec des Cours 9 at 217
- Thirlway, Hugh. “Concepts, principles, rules and analogies: international and municipal legal reasoning” (2002) 294 Rec des Cours 265.
- Truyol Y Serra, Antonio. “Théorie du droit international public : cours general” (1981) 173 Rec des Cours 9.
- Tunkin, Grigory I. “Co-existence and international law”, [1958] 95 Rec des Cours 1 at 26.
- Verdross, Alfred. “Les principes généraux du droit dans la jurisprudence internationale” (1935) 52 Rec des Cours 191.
- Verhoeven, Joe. “Considérations sur ce qui est commun : Cours général de droit

- international public” (2008) 334 Rec des Cours 9.
- Waldock, Humphrey. “General course on public international law” (1962) 106 Rec des Cours 1.
- Weil, Prosper. “Le droit international en quête de son identité : cours général de droit international public” (1992) 237 Rec des Cours 11.
- Wolff, Karl. “Les principes généraux du droit applicables dans les rapports internationaux” (1931) 36 Rec des Cours 479.
- Zemanek, Karl. “The legal foundations of the international system: general course on public international law” (1997) 266 Rec des Cours 9.

4- Other

- “Collaboration of the American Institute of International Law with the Pan American Union” (1926) 20 AJIL Supp. 300.
- “Cumbre del MERCOSUR Mendoza 2012: decisión sobre la suspensión del Paraguay en el MERCOSUR en aplicación del protocolo de Ushuaia sobre compromiso democrático”, online: Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores y Culto, Republica Argentina <<http://www.mrecic.gov.ar/es/cumbre-del-mercosur-mendoza-2012-decisión-sobre-la-suspensión-del-paraguay-en-el-mercosur-en>>.
- “Paraguay’s impeachment: Lugo out in the cold” *The Economist* (30 June 2012) online: The Economist <<http://www.economist.com/node/21557802>>.
- “Report of the Informal Inter-Allied Committee on the Future of the Permanent Court of International Justice: February 10, 1944” (1945) 39:1 AJIL Supp. 1.
- “The Core International Human Rights Instruments and their monitoring bodies”, online: Office of the High Commissioner on Human Rights <<http://www.ohchr.org/EN/ProfessionalInterest/Pages/CoreInstruments.aspx>>.
- Comunicado de Prensa”, 7 December 2012, online: Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores de Paraguay <<http://www.mre.gov.py/v1/Adjuntos/defensadelosprincipiosDIP/Comunicado-sobre-Reunion-del-Mercosur.pdf>>.
- Dig. 1.2.1-2 (Ulpian)
- Eritrea-Ethiopia Claims Commission, “Rules of Procedure” online: Permanent Court of Arbitration <http://www.pca-cpa.org/showfile.asp?fil_id=140>.
- Holtermann, Jakob v. H. “Getting Real Or Staying Positive Legal Realism(s), Legal Positivism And The Prospects Of Naturalism In Jurisprudence” online: University of Copenhagen <http://curis.ku.dk/ws/files/40358538/HOLTERMANN_Getting_real_or_stay>.

- ing_positive_DRAFT_2012_05_27.pdf>.
- Institut de Droit International, “Projet de règlement pour la procédure arbitrale internationale, online: Institut de Droit international”, Session of The Hague – 1875, <http://www.idi-iil.org/idiF/resolutionsF/1875_haye_01_fr.pdf>.
- Institut de Droit International, “The Distinction Between Military Objectives and Non-Military Objects in General and Particularly the Problems Associated with Weapons of Mass Destruction”, Session of Edinburgh – 1969, online: Institut de Droit international <http://www.idi-iil.org/idiE/resolutionsE/1969_edi_01_en.pdf>.
- Institut de Droit International, “The Elaboration of General Multilateral Conventions and of Non-contractual Instruments Having a Normative Function or Objective”, Session of Cairo – 1987, online: Institut de Droit international <http://www.idi-iil.org/idiE/resolutionsE/1987_caire_02_en.PDF>.
- Institut de Droit International, “The Intertemporal Problem in Public International Law”, Session of Wiesbaden – 1975, online: Institut de Droit International <http://www.idi-iil.org/idiE/resolutionsE/1975_wies_01_en.pdf>.
- Institut de Droit International, “Vingt et Unième Commission, *Les principes généraux de droit comme source du droit des gens* (1932) 37 Ann Inst Droit Int’l 283 at 297.
- International Commission of Jurists, “Public International Law: Projects to be Submitted for the Consideration of the Sixth International Conference of American States” (1928) 22 AJIL Supp 234 at 239.
- International Law Association, Committee on Formation of Customary (General) International Law, “Final Report of the Committee: Statement of Principles Applicable to the Formation of General Customary International Law” (2000) 69 Int’l L Ass’n Rep Conf 712.
- International Law Association, Committee on International Human Rights Law and Practice, “Final Report on the Impact of International Human Rights Law on General International Law” (2008) 73 Int’l L Ass’n Rep Conf 663.
- Iván Fuentes, Carlos. *Redefining Canadian Aboriginal title: a critique towards an Inter-American doctrine of indigenous right to land* (LL.M. Thesis, McGill University, Faculty of Law, 2006) online: eScholarship@McGill <<http://digitool.library.mcgill.ca/R/>>.
- Jean Bodin’s fifth book of the Commonwealth.
- Kammerhofer, Jörg. *Unearthing structural uncertainty through neo-Kelsenian consistency: Conflicts of norms in international law*, online: SSRN <<http://ssrn.com/abstract=1535942>>.
- Kooijmans, Pieter H. “Human Rights, Universal Values?”, Dies Natalis Address,

Institute of Social Studies, 12 October 1993, p. 7 online: Erasmus Universiteit Rotterdam <<http://lcms.eur.nl/iss/diesnatalis1993OCR.pdf>>.

Multilateral Treaties Deposited with the Secretary-General, online: United Nations Treaty Collection: <<http://treaties.un.org/pages/ParticipationStatus.aspx>>.

Shelton, Dinah. "Humanitarian Law in the Jurisprudence of the Inter-American Human Rights System" online: University of Pretoria <http://web.up.ac.za/sitefiles/file/47/15338/Humanitarian_Law_in_the_Jurisprudence.pdf>.

The Cambridge Dictionary of Philosophy, 1999.

The Gospel of John.

United Nations Treaty Series Database, online: United Nations Treaty Collection: <<http://treaties.un.org/>> [UNTS online].